A

New Creature:

DISCOURSE,

OPENING

The Nature, Properties, and Necessity of the Great Work of the New Creation upon the Souls of Men.

BEING

Some Plain DISCOURSES on Galatians vi. 15.

By O. H. an Unworthy Minister of the Gospel.

Rev. xxi. 5. Behold, I make all Things new.

Aug. de civit. Dei, lib. 11. cap. 21.

Nec Autor est excellentior Deo, nec Ars efficacior Dei verbo,
nec causa melior, quam ut bonum creetur à bono Deo.

LONDON,

Printed for Tho. Parkburst at the Bible and Three Crowns, the lower end of Cheapside, 1695.

Um far No Til an upp far Cl ne Si Min of Green G

AN

EPISTLE

My Dear Friends and Beloved Hearers at N. in Torksbire.

My dearly Beloved;

WO Sorts of Doctrine I have always judged necessary, and very seasonable; 1. What concerns the Person, Natures, Offices, and Undertakings of our Lord Jesus Christ, in all bis mediatory Latitude: 2. That which relates to a faving Internal Work of Grace upon the hearts of Men, which is the Spring of all External Motions: These are as standing Dishes requisite in every Feast, and to the pursuit whereof, my Heart bath been much inclined: the former I have largely treated upon, from I Tim. 1. 15. This is a faithful faying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save Sinners, of whom I am chief. Which contains the Summ and Substance of our Christian Faith, the Marrow of the Gospel, the Quintescence of our Happiness: nor doth any Minister need to be ashamed of the Gospel of Chast, for it is the Power of God to Salvation, every one that believeth, Rom. 1. 16. And taugh this may feem to be out of fashion amongst some that would be esteemed rational Preachers, and think treating of Christ, is but a conceited Canting, (though the great Apostle of the Gentiles mentions the Name of Christ nine several times in his Ten first Verses of 1 Cor. 1. and A 2

ti

H

th

2

hit

tu

tie

dr

'I

· v

thi.

Aia

nia

this

nex

ובסמו

fee :

Gra

knows,

in his Epissles some bundreds of times; yea, and glories in it, and professetb, I Cor. 2 2. I determined not to know any thing among you, lave Jefus hrill, and him crucified.) But I wave this Subject for the present. 2. That which bath respect to the inner Man, especially the New Man, a saving Work in the Soul, is the Subject before us; which my Heart bath been much fet upon; and after my Pilgrimage and Travels amongst you above Forty Four Years, in many Difficulties, not without some success of my poor Labours, knowing that shortly I must put off this, my Tabernacle. 2 Pet. 1. 14. I was willing to leave one Legacy more bebind me, as a standing Testimony to surviving Poferity, of my ancient endewed Love to your precious Souls, and a mean of your spiritual good, when my Mouth is ftop'd with Duft : And having lately treated on this Subject, some of you defired me to Print it, which I was the more willing to do, upon these Motives; I. Because I am sure the Subject is of daily, important, and universal use: 2. I have not seen any full. Treatise upon this Subject : 3 Most need it : 4. Some were greatly alarm'd in bearing it; and who knows. what good the presenting it to the Eye, as well as to the Ear may do? It's true, it is simply and plainly drest, not with Ornaments of Art or Rhetorical Flourishes to set it off to the Learned, being calculated in intelligible Language to vulgar Capacities, and possibly it may prove more profitable to Country Hearers: nor ought it to offend any, that much of this Treatife is in Scripture dialect in words, The Holy Ghost teacheth, 1 Cor. 2. 13. which the Spiritual Man cannot but approve, and Love. And now, my dear Neighbours and Friends, God

knows, and you know, From the first day that I came to you, after what manner I have been with you at all Seafons, Atts 20. 18. My Tears, Tempt ations, Banishment, Imprisonment, Confiscations, Night Travels, and Preachings, Fastings, Watchings, Incouragements, Discouragements: and I may truly appeal to the Searcher of Hearts, wha the same zipostle said of his Galatians, My little Children, of whom I travail in Birth again, until Christ be formed in you, Gal. 4. 19. Alas, what are you better for having Christ revealed to you, unles he be revealed in you, Gal. 1. 16. Ob! wo will be to you, if you prove Christless, after your hearing so much of Christ. Words signifie little without a Work: every work will not ferve turn, but what is genuine, and accompany Salvation. I will fay to you, as Dr. Harris to his Children in his last Will and Testament; 'Think how you and I shall endure the Sight, the Thought one of another at the Last Day, if you ap-'pear in the Old Adam; much less shall you 'stand before Christ, unless you show the 'Image of Christ in you; and therefore ne-'ver cease till you be made New Creatures, ' and study well what that is. Thus be.

Alas! Sirs, you may make a shift to pass through this world unsuspected; many Moralists, yea, Christians, may subscribe their Names to your Testimonial, and give you the Right Hand of fellowship in this world, when you must be set at the Lest in the next: Things will not then be carried as they are now. Deal faithfully with God and your own Souls; see you have the Root of the Matter, the Life of Grace: you may herd amongst the Sheep now, and

be found amongst Goats at last. A King will give his Subjects liberty to travel into another King's Dominions, reserving their Loyalty to their own King: Papilts in Queen Elizabeth's days, being commanded to go to Church, or be punished, sent to the Pope for a Resolution of this Case of Conscience: His Answer was, They might comply; but Fili, da mihi cor, My Son, give me thy Heart: Thus the Devil will give you leave to read, pray, bear, receive, attend on Ordinances; but as long as be bath you fast by the Heart-strings, you are still his Slaves, none of God's Servants: for the Soul is the Man: As a man thinketh in his Heart, fo is he, Prov. 23. 7. As a man's Principles are stated, so be receives bis denomination, a good or a bad, a few, or an Heathen; a Saint or a Bruit. If you have a Beast's Heart in the shape of a Man, God will esteem you no better than a Beast. And it's an usual Saying, It is better be a Beast, than be like a Beast. It is the Saying of a Learned Man. Some make the Image of the Living God hewn out of the Stock of a dead Tree: But the New Creature is not fuch a lifeless thing as many imagine: It is the Spirit of power, of love, and of a found mind, 2 Tim. 17. This Text, Baxter's Life (Saith a good Divine) doth express of Faith, pag. the three parts of God's Image in the 122. New Creature, Treu pa Suransus, x ayams, no owopovious, certainly this vital Principle buth strong and vigorous motions God-wards, and against Sin; Its an boly Spark, working upwards to God, and forwards streight for Heaven: Most Professors are mistaken in this great Work; though Ministers are oft calling on you Sinners to look about

t

01

ta

(en

15

bis

on

N

ing

00

Ne

be

tha

213 4

you,

you, we tell you, there's a Cheat in the case, Satan is busie to lay his Brats in God's Bed . Counterfeit Coin is common; our Warnings now will be thought of, these frequent Summons will ring in your Ears, our Sermons will have a Repetition in this, or in another world: Conscience will gall you, and you cannot plead Ignorance, or say, [non putaram] I thought not of such a day. How often do we tell you of the danger of dying in your old state, and of that Sulphurous Lake, that thoulands are scolded in that once lived as securely as you now do, and they are in an bopeless, belpless Eternity; and how can you tell but this may be the last day? the last warning or overture of Grace, the last knock at your Door? God may say, Away, be gone out of my fight, take him, Devil, I will no more be troubled with fuch a Miscreant. But if after all this, you be senceless, and lie still while you are nailed in your Coffin, you are dead, twice dead; and this Security is a confutation of that Principle, that Adam and bis Posterity by the Fall, is not dead, but sleepeth, or only in a swound and languor, but life is in him: No, no, this sad Stupor or Spiritual Lethargy, shews it's not an excitation of a principle, but an infusion of new Life: all our shouting, and rubbing, and pricking, will not recover Sinners; we must leave them to a creating Power, and to him that can raise the Dead.

But let me rather persuade you to look after this New-Creation-Work, from the Advantage it will be to all sorts of Persons, of every Age and Relation-

Oh! you Old Persons, that are going off the Stage of the World, dropping into the Grave and Eternity; that have been long, and not yet lived, begin at last to turn over a new leaf, seek a New Life, that you may have Comfort, and not terrour in your expiring

A 4

Pangs :

Pangs: yet there is hope, God still waits to be gracious, and stands knocking at your Door; rise out of your Bed of stoth, put back the Barr, admit him with all his Graces; make out for this Change, against

your last Change.

You Young People, that have lately step'd into the World, and slip'd thus far before you know where you are, it may be, young in Years, old in Sin, you are entring into a wicked world, with wicked hearts, Oh! look after this blessed Antidote, that may prevent Infection; be sure of a Pilot that may row you through this boisterous Sea safe to the Haven: without new hearts you will make this bad World worse, and be worse by it; rather seek to amend it.

You that are entring into Callings, or for changing Conditions, you will be fit for nothing without this; you will bring a Curse into every Relation, and Vocation without this: but this will make you fit for any thing, and you will be attended with God's Bles-

fing, in all you fet about.

Tou Married Persons, I recommend this New Creature to you, that you be sure to marry in the Lord, then you will be Heirs together of the Grace of Life: and pray, praise God together, have this sweet Relation persum'd, and meet in Glory.

You Rich Persons are Beggars without this; this will make you rich and honourable, the excellent in the Earth, God's Jewels, Favourites of Heaven. And you poor, that cannot get daily Bread, this will make you rich in Faith, Heirs of a Kingdom: Oh what a Treasure is this fear of the Lord!

You poor Athenians, that are always inquiring after News, new Opinions, new Inventions, new Fashions, here's a brave and blessed piece of Novelty for you; this New Creature will stand you

173

So

th

W

in stead, not so much to please your itching Ears, as

to profit your Languishing Souls.

Well, I have done my poor Endeavour, to effect this work upon your Hearts. When we have faid and done all we can, we have done nothing at all, except the Eternal Jehovah strike with the great Hammer: O thou infinite Almighty God, that hast made the Earth by thy Power; hast established the World by thy Wisdom, and stretched out the Heavens by thy discretion, fer. 10.12. Look into the Hearts of Sinners, see what a Chaos of Confusion is by Sin, brought upon the noble Soul; go o're thy Work again, mend what Sin hath marred, put Light in the Understanding, Power into the Will, Rectitude into the Affections, make Conscience do its office. O that Corruption may be mortissed, Satan cast out, a sound Principle introduced, the Soulredintegrated, and everlastingly saved.

I commend these my poor Labours into the Hands of God, to use them as he sees good; and to you that heard these Sermons, and to others that shall take the pains to read them, having delivered my Conscience, in some measure of Uprightness, whether the Effect answer my Pains and Aims, or no: And in this labour of Love, I am willing to take my Leave of the World, as to woulding it any surther in this kind, and commend you, my Brethren, to God, and to the Word of his Grace, which is able to [renew your hearts, and] build you up, and to give you an Inheritance among all them which are sanctified; Acts 20.32. which

is the daily Prayer of

A Poor Watch-man for Your Souls,

THE

CONTENTS.

Chap. I. The Text opened, a Doctrine raised an handled,
Chap. II. What is meant by a New Creature; Do
Chap. III. Why this is called a New Creature? A Para lel betwixt the Old Creation and this New Creation 3
Chap. IV. Wherein the New Creature is available to Souls
Chap. V. Some Inferences by way of Question and Artiwer from the Premises
Chap. VI. An Use of Reproof and Conviction of fundr
Chap. VII. An Use of Correction for Reforming Sinner Mistakes
Chap. VIII. Some Objections of Sinners answered, a gainst their Endeavours to be New Creatures . 110
Chep. IX. Instructions for the Tryal of our Spirits, who ther we be indeed New Creatures
Chap. X. A further Tryal of the New Creature, as to the Will and Affections; the Subjects of it; and it Properties
Chap. XI. A Tryal of the New Creature, by it Effects, Confequences and Proper Operations 15:
Chap. XII. Directions what Means may be used for the obtaining this New Creature
Chap. XIII. Instructions, how those must behave them selves that are indeed New Creatures
Chap. XIV. An Answer to some Cases of Conscience

Galatians vi. 15.

For in Christ Jesus neither Circumcision availeth any thing, nor Uncircumcision, but a New Creature.

CHAP. L

The Text opened, a Doctrine raised, and bandled.

Ome Interpreters think that this Text comes not in, so much as a proof of the Affertion immediately preceding of the Apostle's glorying in Christ's Cross, and his being crucified to the world, ver. 14. As it is a conclusion of the main Doctrine delivered in this Epiftle, viz. That a Sinner is not justified by the Law, but by Faith in Jesus Christ, q. d. [hoc est quod dico et repeto, et extremis verbis contendo] I urge this first and last with the greatest ardour and importunity, let Fews and Judaizing Christians fay what they will or can, this I resolutely affirm, that now in the Gospel-state, as settled by Christ, it is of no great moment, whether a Man be a few or a Gentile: It's true, under, the Law there was fomething of privilege in Circumcifion, as it was a badge of God's Covenant with Abraham's Seed, and the Uncircumcifed were Strangers to the Covenants of Promise, and had no right to Church-Memberthip, but now in the Gospel, God is the God of the believing Gentiles, as well as of the Jews; for there is not

one God in the Old Testament, and another in the New, as the Manichees dream'd, but it is one God, that shall justifie the Circumcission by Faith, and Uncircumcission through Faith, Rom. 2. 29, 20. i. e. Both one way, so they be sincere Saints, for God regards not any for being Circumcised, nor rejects any for the want of it, but looks at

real Sanctification of Heart and Life.

This is a found and apposite dependance of the words; but Calvin adjoyns them to the foregoing Verse. The Reason why the blessed Apostle is crucified to the World, and the World to him, is because in Christ (in whom he is planted) the chief thing available, is a New Creature; other things are infignificant: the truth of this the Apostle had before demonstrated [quia Scilicet, veritas Evangelij omnes legis figuras absorbeat, & eximaniat] because the Gospel-Truth makes void legal Figures: so both

DE

Ga

be

an

Interpretations come to one.

It's observable that this Phrase is three times used, with different Conclusions, 1 Cor. 7. 19. Circumcision is nothing, and Uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandments of God. Again, Gal. 5. 6. For in fesus Christ neither Circumcision availeth any thing, nor Uncircumcision, but Faith which worketh by Love. And in this Text, But a New Creature: They all conspire in this one Sence, That in this New Testament-Dispensation by Christ, no Privileges are efficacious to the Salvation of a Soul, without a working Faith accompanied with a Principle of Grace in the Heart, and an Holy Life, agreeable to the Rule of God's holy Word:

thus there's a due confiftency in these necessary Qualifications: for in Spiritual Means, Marks, Methods of Salvation, there is a blessed Combination, Confederacy and Concatenation; not a Link of this Golden Chain can be wanting: the true Religion is of one piece, there's no loose Joynt, but all the parts make up one entire Body and compleat System of Christianity.

But to come to the Words, in which we have the negative and positive parts of our Religion: wherein it doth not consist, and wherein it doth: Suppose Men had excellent Privileges, and choice Advantages, these would not of themselves attain the Ends, viz. God's

glory and Man's happines

By this Word, [in Christ Jesus] some understand in the Christian Religion, others in the Church or Kingdom of Christ, others in the Gospel-Dispensation, [in negotio salutis obtinend et per Christum] in the business of obtaining Salvation by the Lord Jesus Christ: The Doctrine of the Gospel is called the Faith of Jesus Christ, Rom. 3: 22. wherein, and whereby the Glorious design of saving Sinners by Jesus Christ, doth eminently and evidently appear, called the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ, 2 Cor. 4. 6. And he hath brought life and immortality to light by the Gospel; or through the Gospel, 2 Tim. 1. 10.

Circumcifion was to the fews a Seal of the Righteousness of Faith, Rom. 4. 11. a Badge and Cognizance, whereby an Israeline was diffinguished from other People, to be God's peculiar

peculiar Heritage: it both ingaged to Duty, and entailed many Privileges: see Rom. 9. 4.

By its not availing any thing, is fignified its ineffectualness to attain these two great Ends:

1. The justifying of a Sinner before God:

2. The Salvation of a Soul with God: not that I think the New Creature justifies, as I shall shew hereafter, but it is in a justified Person, and these external Privileges avail not to our Justification, and the want of them hinders not; but in this case, there is neither Greek, nor Jew, Circumcision nor Uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, Bond nor Free, but Christ is all, and in all, Col. 3. 11. Hence observe.

Doctrine 1. That the richest Privileges and most glorious Professions, avail no Man without a

New Creature.

The Fews boafted of their Privileges, and by consequence Gospel-Professours, are apt to bear themselves big with what they think to be of great worth, but they all fignifie nothing in the fight of God, if they be not New Creatures: Men may please themselves with external Shews, Professions, Privileges, as to be born of Godly Parents, to be baptized, living under pure and powerful Ordinances, affociating with the best Saints in the purest Churches, fitting down at the Lord's Supper, making credible Profession, performing Religious Duties; yea, fuffering much for the Religion of God; all these together will not avail a Soul, in order to his Eternal Happiness, without being a New Creature: mistake me not, I do not fay, but these are good in their places, and Observ. great Mercies and Duties.

Observe 1. Things that hinder or oppose the New Creature, are hurtful in their own Nature, and to be laid aside, as Sin and the Old Man, Eph. 4. 22.

2. Things that further not this New Creature in our Hearts, are comparatively useless, though lawful, as the Profits, Pleasures, Ho-

nours of this world.

3. Things that do further the Work of the New Creature by God's appointment, are not of themselves sufficient to attain their End, without the concurrence of divine Grace; as Preaching, Prayer, Seals, they are but means.

4. Things good in themselves may, by man's abuse, prove rather Snares and Hindrances, then Helps and Furtherances in Heaven's Road; Circumcifion was once good and God's Ordinance, but when some Judaizers affirmed, that except Christians were Circumcised after the manner of Moses, they could not be saved, Acts 15. 1, 9, The Apostles determine the point, faying, that God put no difference between Jews and Gentiles; and this was a Yoke that neither they nor their Fathers were able to bear: and so it was not only laid aside as other legal Ceremonies, which became not only [mortue, but mortifere] dead, but deadly; so the Apostle affirms, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing, Gal. 5. 2. Nay, the best Duties, Ordinances, Privileges, rested in short of Christ, will rather ruin, then raise us; undo us, than endow us with Grace here, or glory hereafter: fee Rom. 9. 31, 32. 10. 3.

But this is a great Truth, that all the Privileges

h

k

I

d

ut

el

of

Fo

15

of

ind

OW

thi

alfo

our

tan

din

not

is m

an (

mer

Circ

is a "

in the world without this New Creature, can never of themselves render a Soul acceptable to God, or bring it to e ernal happiness in the En-

joyment of God.

1. Because such a Person may be, and is in the Old Adam, and is yet under the Old Govenant, which brings a Curfe, and being out of Christ, (the Second Adam) Gal. 3. 10-13. All that he hath, doth, enjoyeth, is accurfed to him; for every man must either keep the Law, and satisfie for the breach of it in his own Person; or another, that is able, must do it for him, and that's none but Christ our Surery; and Chrst doth it not for any but such as by Faith have interest in him; now he that is not a New Creature, hath no interest in Christ, for if any man be in Christ, (i e related to Chrift, intitled to him) be is a New Creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17. And he that is not graffed in this true Vine, and doth not parrake of the root and fatness of this Olive-tree, can bear no Fruit, John 15.1, 5. Rom. 11. 17. Do nothing to any purpose, nor improve any Privilege to his Spiritual profit, for he is a dead Branch cast forth and withered, and cast into the Fire, John 15. 6. Though he was in Christ by Profession, yet because he was not planted in Christ, by possession of him, he is a woful cast-away: he is graffed in a wrong Stock, to be fruitful here, or to shoot up as high as Heaven at last: now we cannot be accepted but in the beloved, Eph. 1. 6. And without Faith in Christ it's impossible to please God, Heb. 11. 6. for the first man Adam was made a living Soul, [and by his Fall, himself and his Posterity are

are become dead, condemned Sinners] but the last Adam is made a quickning Spirit. [i. e. Christ becomes a Principle of Life to all his Spiritual Offspring] and he will own none but

fuch : fee I Cor. 15. 45, 49.

2. Because such Souls want the sanctifying operations of the Holy Ghoft: and we find that the offering up of the Gentiles, is only acceptable, by being Sanctified by the Holy Ghost, Rom. 15. 16. God will own nothing from Men, but what hath the Breathings of the Spirit in it: For God knoweth the Mind of the Spirit, Rom. 8. 26, 27. The least interpellations thereof in his Children, though but a groaning that cannot be uttered, is accepted by God; but the most eloquent Rhapfodies, and loudest Vociferations of graceless Souls, are rejected by the Lord; For if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, be is none of bis, Rom. 8.9, 11, 14. Here we read of the Spirit of Goddwelling in Believers: and As many as are led by the Spirit of God; they (and indeed none elfe) are the Sons of God. God will own none for his, but them that have this framp, this feal upon them; fo 2 Cor. 1. 22. VVho bath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our Hearts: and this is the Earnest of our Inberitance, Ephef. 1. 12, 14. Now all external Ordinances, Privileges and Performances, amount not to this: and the Scripture tells us, that He is not a Few (i. e. a sincere Christian; for its an Old-Testament Title, given to a New-Testament Saint) that is one outwardly; neither is that Circumcifion which is outward in the Flesh, but be is h few which is one inwardly, and Circumcifions

is that of the Heart, in the Spirit, and not in the Letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God, Rom. 2. 28, 29. There lies the Life and Vitals of our Religion; the Tree must first be good, or it can never bring forth good Fruit : [Operari fequitur Esse]; working attends the being of a It men be not good, they can never do good: now it is not any thing External, that can make Persons good, it must be the bidden man of the Heart, 1 Pet. 3. 4. that constitutes a Person good. So Reason makes a Man, not Jewels, or outward Ornaments; thus Grace constitutes a Christian, not outward Privileges. As nothing that is without a man, can defile a man, Mark 15. So nothing without can cleanse him.

I shall briefly apply this point, and so pass to the next

Is this fo, That the Richest Privileges, and most Glorious Professions, avail not any Man, except he be a New Creature? Then,

It follows, that Religion confifts not in Negatives, but Positives: Its false arguing to say, I am not a Tew, not a Turk, no Heathen, and therefore a good Christian; nay, i's not enough to fay I am no Swearer, Drunkard, Whoremogner, therefore a Saint good enough; this was the Fallacy of the Pharilees, Luke 18. 11. God I thank thee, that I am not as other men, Extortioners, Unjust, Adulterers, or even as this Publican. Alas this would not do; God disowned him: Christianity consists in something positive, Little Children, saith the Apostle, let no man deceive you, be that doth righteousness is righteous, even

P

(

F

A

fo

is

W

m

C Sp

dr di

I is

ter

as be is righteous, 1 John 3, 7. Christ became the Author of Eternal Salvation unto all them (and only them) that obey him, Heb 5. 9. Persons may gull and beguil themselves with airy Notions and Speculations of free Grace, Christ's merits, and trusting God, and so build Castles in the Air, which will drop with them into Hell; for without practical Godliness, they will be deceived, and die with a Lye in their Right Hand. Mistake not, I say not that free Grace, or Christ's Blood, is but a fanfie, or that a Soul can be faved without them, or that he that believeth (with a Gospel sincere Faith) shall miss of Heaven, but many snatch at these, and espouse a meer Chimera, a Fancy or Notion of these, while they have not a Principle in their Hearts, or the Power of Godliness in their Lives. I may say with the Apostle, Can Faith fave thee? No, no, such a Faith without Works is dead, James 2. 4, 20. And being lifeless, 'tis lost, thou must have lomething that hath existence.

7

,

ł

S

d

,

n

2. That Christianity doth not lie in meer Externals: If men have no more Religion then is visible to others, they have not that which will serve their turn: true Godliness is a hidden mystical thing, Our Life is hid with Christ in God, Col. 3. 3. Its a Pearl in the Shell, its an hidden Spring that moves the visible Hand: God's Children are hidden Ones, Psal. 83. King's in a disguise, It appears not yet what they shall be, I John 3. 2. The best and worst of a real Saint is not obvious to mens view: The King's Daughter is all glorious within, Psal. 45. 13. If Privileges

and Profession did denominate a Saint, we might infallibly tell who should be saved; but a Child of God hath two sides, one God-wards, another Men-wards. A Merchant's Wares are in back Shops: the best Goods are often under Deck. In the hidden parts, saith David, thou shalt make me to know VVisdom, Psal 51.6. Hypocrites are painted Sepulchres, that outwardly appear beautiful, but within are full of dead mens Bones, and of all uncleanness, Mat. 23. 27. You must look at Internal Principles, not at exter-

nal Professions or Privileges.

3. There is fuch a thing as Nominal, without Real Christianity: some have a Name to live, but are dead, Rev. 3. 1. Have high Titles, but bad Hearts, vicious Lives; profess they know God, but in Works they deny him, Tit. 1. 16. That have Heaven in their Mouths, and Hell in their Minds; that foar high, but defign low: there may be a real Heathen under a Christian Name: [Ad Ecclesiam non pertinent omnes qui sunt intus:] All Church Members, are not Members of Christ; they are not all Israel that are of Ifrael, Rom. 9.6. A fine Title may be on some Boxes, that have nothing within to Answer Judah that was uncircumcifed in heart, may be ranked with Agypt, Edom, Moab, Ammon; fome may cry out, The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord, Jer. 9. 26. The Church, the Church, they are right Church-Members, that yet do wickedly, and think their Privileges will excuse them, as though thereby they were delivered to do all manner of abominations, Jer. 7.4. 16. They shall know one day, that an

a

S

re

W

a

la

W

273

the

up

to

an empty Name without the Thing, is but a great crime, that it will rather aggravate their Condemnation, then tend to their Salvation. Alas! how many are providential, not principled Christians, that have nothing more to plead for their Christianity then that they were born in a Christian Country, and in their Infancy were baptized, and fince do as other Folks do, go to Church, and carry civilly, and pass amongst men for down-right honest men: But God judgeth not as man judgeth; when Persons fland before the awful Tribunal of the righteous Judge, Names, and Titles, and Privileges, will fignifie nothing; fuch Varnish will melt off before the Fire of God's wrath; nothing then will fignifie, but the inner Garment of Sanctification, and the upper Garment of Christ's Righteousness for our Justification, to cover all defects of the former: this is fine Linnen, clean and white, Rev. 19.8. This is the Righteousness of Saints.

4. Yet Privileges are not to be flighted, nor Ordinances to be despis'd: As you are not to rest in Circumcision or Baptism, as the this were enough, so you are not to cast off God's Institutions, as if they were of no worth, there's a medium betwixt an abuse, and total neglect: Men may abuse Meat and Drink, yet must not lay them aside: Ordinances can do us no good without the concurrence of Divine Grace; man lives not by Bread only, but by God's blessing therewith, Deut.'8. 3. Must Bread be cast out upon this Pretence? Surely no, it becomes us to obey God in Hearing, Praying, Reading, B 2

e

e

ir

y

s,

n

Meditating and Attending on God in his own ways; the Seals of the Covenant are not infignificant Ceremonies: Ordinances are [canales gratiæ] Channels and Conduit-Pipes, through which God conveys his Grace to Souls: Thefe are Golden Pipes through which the Olive Branches empty the golden Oyl out of themselves, Zech. 4. Souls, shall the Bucket be thrown away because it hath not Water in it self, without letting it down into the Well, by the Chain of Faith? Shall the Bridge or Boat be flighted, because of it self it cannot carry us over the River? Nay, rather let us get upon it and walk, get into it and Row, and wait for the Gale of the Spirit to wast us over: Privileges are good, the Fruits of Christ's purchace, the Pledges of God's Love, they must be made use of, tho' not trusted to or boafted of: you must be very thankful for, fruitful under pure and powerful Ordinances; let God have the glory, look you after the advantage of Privileges; fet them in their places, not in God's room; let none say, the Table of the Lord is contemptible, Mal. 1. 7. Nor on the other hand, let not prefuming Souls fay, Let us fetch the Ark of the Covenant, that it may fave us, 1 Sam. 4. 3. Alas, what can the Ark of God avail us, if the God of the Ark leave us? Let our dependance be on God in the way of his appointments: Affect not to be above, but go beyond all Ordinances, God is present in all, that we may despise none; he withdraws in some, (fometimes in all) that we may idolize none: when you enter upon a Duty, look up to the bleffed Jesus, make Conscience of, yea, make

1

r

a

v T

tl

it

C

Vi

th

de 2 :

el

C

N

Tlo

3

y

t

1-

e

e

25

-

ul

S;

7-

ot

be

er

cb

us,

bc

his go

all,

ne,

e:

to

ea,

ke

make it your business to get communion with God therein: If you miss of God in Ordinances, you lose your end; yea, you lose your Souls: It you find God, glory in the Lord boaft not of the Duty or Ordinances; fit not down in the Porch, but make forward to the Holy of Holies; press to the City of Refuge, lay your Sacrifices at the Door of the Tabernacle, put your Offering into the High-Priest's hand; thank God for inlargements, but depend not on them; If you make your Services your Saviours, you will perish with them; when you have done all, fay, I am still an unprofitable Servant, Luke 17. 10. I have but done my Duty; nay, I have not done my Duty, my best Righteousnesses are not only too scant a Covering, but also filthy Rags, Isa. 64. 6. My very Duties as well as Sins may undoe me: yea, I find Hell-Torment the upshot of Privileges; and further Advancement by Privileges, through a nonimprovement of them finks deeper in Hell, as Corazin, Capernaum, Mat. 11. 21, 24 For Privileges to graceless Souls, do take away the Cloak that might cover the foulness of Sin; and so do rather aggravate than extenuate it, John 15. 22, 24. I must therefore look for something elle than Privileges, that is, a New Creature.

Chap. II. What is meant by a New Creature;

The main Point in the Text, and which I principally designed, is concerning the New Creature, καινή κτίπε, New Creation [locutio est Christians] its a Speech peculiar and B 4 proper

proper to the New-Testament dispensation: 2 Cor. 5. 17. If any man be in Christ, be is a new creature: i. e. If a man be a true Christian, formed to the Gospel Pattern, and Rule, and Ends, he is, and must be, and cannot but be of a new Frame and Stamp: So it was prophefyed of Old concerning Gospel Times and Dispenfations; Behold the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare, Ifa. 42. 9. ch. 65. 17. Behold, I create new beavens, and new earth; yea, all things new: So here he frames a Work of Saving Grace in the Hearts of all his Saints: It fignifies a new, noble, heavenly Disposition, opposed to the antiquated corrupt state of Nature, derived from the first Adam, called the Old Man.

Que. Why is this called a Creature?

Ans. 1. Because it is produced only by the Almighty Power of God, whose peculiar pre-

rogative it is to Create.

2. Because as a Creature, it hath a real Existence as this visible frame of the Universe hath: If there be a Heaven and Earth, there is a new Creation in the Soul of Man; its no Fiction, Chimera, or Imagination of man's brain.

3. Creation makes a mighty change, so doth this Work of Conversion, [vehementem mutationem significat] as Creation changeth a thing from a non-existence to a real Being; so by this Work of Grace, Old things are past away, and all things become new: But of this more hereafter.

Qu. 2. What's meant by New ?

Anf. 1. New, in Scripture-language, fignifies

1. Another, distinct and different from what was before: So Exod. 1.8. There arose a new King over Egypt: i. e. another: Thus this New Creature is distinct from the former, as Caleb is said to have another Spirit, Numb. 14. 24 (i.e.) different and of another Nature, than the rest of the Spyes; yea, what he himself formerly had: Thus it is with the Convert.

2. New fignifies Strange, not heard of before, Numb. 16. 30. If the Lord make a new thing, if the Earth open her Mouth: an unheard of Wonder, a Prodigy never known before: So fay they, What new Doctrine is this? thou bringeft strange things to our Ears, Acts 17.19, 20. Thus the Work of Regeneration was strange, even to a great Doctor among the Jews, Joh. 3. 34.

3. New fignifies something secret, hidden, not easily discerned, or not manifest to all, Isa. 48. 6. I have shewed thee new things, from this time, even hidden things: And this work of the New Creature, is much hid from the Eyes of others, and sometimes kept secret from a man's own observation, John 1. 6. That he would shew thee, the secrets of Wisdom: And David saith, In the hidden part thou shalt make me to know Wisdom, Psal. 51. 6.

4. New, imports something excellent, transcendent, admirable, Psal. 33. 3. Sing unto him a new Song. Psal. 42. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new Song: i.e. an excellent Song, of the very best you can attain to: Even so this is the chief of God's Works in the world, and renders the Righteous more excellent then his Neighbour: and

a man of understanding is of an excellent Spirit,

Prov. 12. 26. ch. 17.27.

The Text being thus opened, I shall deduce an Observation relating to the preceeding Words of the Text; Circumcision avails nothing, nor Uncircumcision, in this New Testament-Dispensation by Christ. What is it it then that avails? The Answer is, The New Creature; this indeed is available: So this is set in contradistinction to the forementioned Privileges comprehended under this word Circumcision.

Doctrine 2. That a New Creature is only and every way available to the Souls of Men.

Nothing else can avail any thing to mens Eternal Salvation, but a New Creature; and

this is very available.

Understand this of things of this kind or nature: for a New Creature must not be set in competition with the Eternal Love of God, or Blood of Christ, or fanctifying Operations of the Holy Spirit, for application of Christ's purchaces to us. A New Creature is but a Creature, and cannot do the Work of the Infinite God, who hath appropriated Salvation-Work to himself; There is no Saviour besides me, where is any other that may fave them? Hof. 12. 4.10. It is not any thing done by Man, nor wrought in man, that can fave him from divine Wrath, or advance him to Heaven; No, the Lord justifies, fanctifies, glorifies by Christ: All the Causes of man's Salvation, are without him, Eph. 1. 4, 9. 1st. There's the Efficient Cause, God's chusing us. 2dly. The Material Cause, Christ's redeeming us. 3 dly. The Formal, the good

good pleafure of his Will. 4thly. The Final, the praise of God's glorious Grace. So then we do not put this New Creature in God's room, as any cause at all of our Happiness, but a necessary Qualification, Disposition, to which Salvation is annexed, or as the Apostle phrasethit, that which accompanieth Salvation: Heb. 6.9. Things that accompany Salvation [exouera] that have Salvation: i.e. commprehend it, are contiguous to it, touch it, have Happinels annexed to it by the indispensible connexion of Grace and Glory by Covenant-Promife.

But more of this hereafter.

In the profecution of this Doctrine, I shall fpeak to these 4 Things in the Doctrinal part of it:

Viz. Shew what this New Creature is.

2. Why it is fo called.

3. Wherein it is available.

4. Answer some Queries about it, and fo apply it.

I. What is this New Creature?

Answer; In opening this, I shall explain

These 2 things { 1. The Names given to it.

1. For the Names or Titles given to this New Creature, which are fynonymous Expressions, holding forth the same thing for Substance, are fuch as thefe:

if. Its called the forming of Christ in the womb of a Man's Heart; Gal. 4.9. My little Children of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you. Full glad would I be to fee this bleffed Embryo teamed in your Hearts.

you bath he quickned, who were dead in trespasses and sins. Alas! what dull Stocks and Lumps of Sin are we, till animated with the spirit of Grace, and quickned by a vital principle? And this is done with Christ, vers. 5. by his Resurrection.

3dly. Its called Parturition, or bringing forth by spiritual pangs of Soul-travail, New Birth; John 3. 3. Verily, werily I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God. Convicting Grace brings a lively and lovely Offspring into the World, better than the product of Nature.

4thly. Such Converts are compared to little Children, Mal. 18. 3. Verily I say unto you, except you be converted, and become as little Children, you shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven: i.e. You must needs have the Qualities and Dispositions both of Infants and bigger Children.

sthly. This work of God on the Soul, is called a dying with Christ, and a rising again with him; Rom. 5. 5. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his Death, we shall be also in the likeness of his Resurrection, Col. 3. 1. All real Christians are risen with Christ, hence it is called the first Resurrection, Rev. 20. 6. As if they were newly brought out of their Graves, that had been long dead, and useless.

6thly, Its called the Image of God on Souls, Col. 3. 10. And have put on the New Man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the Image of him that created him, Eph. 4. 24. The new man, which after God is created in Righteoufness and true Ho-

liness.

liness. This new Creature is a bleffed Refemblance of the Trinity of Persons, in the renewing of the Mind, Will and Affections, conform to God.

7thly. It is called the Divine Nature, 2 Pet.

1. 4. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious Promises, that by these you might be partakers of the Divine Nature: i.e. Of those Divine Qualities, whereby the Soul resembles God, not only as a Picture doth a Man in outward Lineaments, but as a Child doth his Father, both in countenance and condition: As the noble Qualities of an Immortal Soul shew there is a God; so the renewed Faculties shew what that one God is: But more of this hereafter.

Thus for the Names of this New Creature, most of which are figurative Expressions, denoting this same thing we are now treating of.

2. For the Nature of this New Creature,

take this Description of it.

t

S

af

1

e

,

6

11

it

if

ŝ,

s,

6

tt

6

5.

The New Creature is a fupernaturl Work of Gospel-Grace wrought in the Soul of a Sinner, by the Word and Spirit of God, changing the whole Man from an old state and course into a new, thereby transforming it into the Divine Likeness, and turning the Heart and Life to the rule of the Word, in order to the glory of God, and the Souls present and everlasting communion with him: This is the New Creature.

I confess this Description is long, but I can-

not leave out any of the parts thereof.

I shall very briefly open the Branches of this description.

I. For the general Nature of it, I call it a Supernatural

Supernatural Work, for it is above the power of nature to produce it, it comes from above: fo he that's born again, John 3. 3. Is averey peróuer] from above : This perfect Gift comes down from the Father of Lights, James 1. 17. That Ferusalem that's above, is the Mother of us all, Gal. 4. 26. This New Creature is no Herb that grows in Nature's Garden; its a Plant of Paradife: Flesh and Blood cannot so much as reveal this to the fons of men, Matth. 16. 17. Therefore its no wonder if learned Doctors (fuch as Nicodemus) laugh at fuch Doetrine, as Fantastical Fancies, and fay, How can these things be? John 3. 4. Or like Ezekiel's hearers. who faith, Ab Lord God, they fay of me, Doth he not speak Parables ? Ezek. 20. 49. For such wifdom is too high for a Fool, Pfal. 56.9. In God's light only must we see light. Experience is the best Mistris in these Cases. We speak wisdom, faith the Apostle, among them that are perfect: But the natural man receives not the things of the spirit of God, 1 Cor. 2 6, 14. This New Crerture is of a Cœleftial Original, and must have an heavenly Interpreter.

2. In this Description, we have the particular Nature of this New Creature; I call it a Gospel-Grace: it is no branch or fruit of the Old Covenant of Works, for the Law maketh nothing persect: There was no Law which could give Life, Gal. 3. 2, 21, 28. But the New-Testament Dispensation, called the Promise;

0

0

th

th

its

15

Be

w

this only produceth the New Creation.

Objection. You'l fay, Had not Old-Testament Saints

Saints this New Creature? Doth not David Say,

Create in me a clean heart? Plal. 51.10.

I Answer; Old-Testament-Saints had a New-Testament-Spirit; for they without us could not be made perfect, Heb. 11. 40. The same Gospel belonged to them and us, and was preached to both, Heb. 4. 2. Abraham faw Christ's Day, they all partaked of Gospel Grace, Juhn 8. 56. both in Justification and Sanctification; they were but different Editions of the same Gospel-Covenant: they were as Children in Minority under Tutors and Governours, Gal. 4. 1, 2, 25. Gospel-Saints as Children at Age; their state was under the Bond woman, in Mount Sinai; Ours is of Jerusalem, which is free. However, that Gospel-Promise, made known in the Old Testament, belongs both to them and us; Ezek.36. 26. A new Heart also will I give you, and a new Spirit will I put within you: This is the proper Gospel-Work in both Dispensations: and sincere Believers of Old had experience of it, tho' the Veil was upon the Face of Moses, 2 Cor.3. 14, 15. and the Hearts of Carnal Jews, as it is on all Unbelievers to this day: but Gospel-Grace renews Souls.

S

5,

e

f-

e

n,

ut

it

is

a-

u-

a

he

eld

W-

e;

ent

nts

3. Here's the subject, in which this New Creature is, and that is in the Soul or Heart of a sinner: There's the Seat and Centre of this New Creation; its not meerly external in the Eye, or Foot, or Hand, or Tongue; but its an internal work in the Soul, the Christian is renewed in the Spirit of his Mind, Ephes. 4.23. Behold, saith David, thou desirest Truth in the inward parts; in the hidden part thou shalt make me

to know Wildom; Pfal. 51. 6. It's called the bidden man of the beart, 1 Pet. 3, 4. Not but that it breaks out in Lip and Life: but the Root and Spring lies under Ground, out of the view of the world, as the best Treasures are lock'd up, the best Goods are under Deck, or as Merchants Wares lie in a back Shop, not exposed to the open view of the World: A Chri-Stians Life is hid with Christ in God, Col. 2.3. Hence they are called God's hidden Ones, Pfal. And the King's Daughter is all glerious within, Pfal. 45. 13. These gracious Souls are like Kings in disguise; and it doth not yet appear what they shall be, I John 2. 2. But when the Shell is broken, the Pearl will appear: all external Changes in men are but the change of the Clothes; this the change of the Man and his Manners: For he is not a few that is one outwardly, but inwardly: Right Circumcision is that of the Heart, in the Spirit, not in the Letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God, Rom. 2. 20, 30. It is wrought by God, and known to God, who alone learcheth and fees the Heart.

4. The Inftrumental, or Organical Caufe of this New Man, which is the Word of God, Rom. 1. 16. This is the power of God to Salvation, James 1. 18. Of his own Will begat he us by the Word of Truth, I Pet. 1.23. Being born again, not of corruptible feed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of God, which liveth for ever. The Word is the Seed, which being ingrafted in the Heart, fpringeth up. in obedience, which is the Flower and visible product of the New Creature; yea, 'tis properly the Gospel-Word: Moses or the

Law

H

b

7

H

C

le

it

G

in

T

of is Fa

of

the

Sp

Ho

fea

The

e

ıt

e

e

r

-7

į-

3.

1.

IS

e

re

(-

f

is

,

t,

10

15

-

f

1.

,

e

t

d

e

,

r

1,

C

Law may bring us to the Borders, but Joshua leads us into Canaan; the terrors of the Law prepare the way, as John Baptist, but the Word of the Gospel is the door of Faith, that takes Souls by the hand, and leads them into the Chamber of Presence: this is God's method, to work this New Man by a powerful Gospel-Sermon; so saith blessed Paul, I Cor.4.15. I have begotten you in Jesus Christ through the gospel; there's the Instrument, Paul, I have begotten you; the means, by the gospel; the author, in Jesus Christ; faith comes by bearing, Rom. 10. 14. Prov. 8. 34. Therefore let all lie at the Gates of Wisdom: Expect not this New Creation, if you turn your backs on God's Institutions.

r. The Efficient Cause is the Holy Ghost, The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghoft, which is given unto us, Rom. 5.5. Oh what a gracious Tincture doth the Spirit leave upon Hearts! what a fweet Breath doth it breath into them, which breaths out Love to God and Men! How is this New Creature diffused into all the Faculties of the Soul by the Spirit! This is both a Seal and an Earnest, who bath also sealed us, Eph. 6.12, 14. and given us the earnest of the Spirit in our Hearts, 2 Cor.1.22. All good is conveyed to us by the Holy Spirit from the Father and the Son, especially this Saving Good of Conversion; we are born again of Water and of the Spirit, John 2. 3, 8. and fanctified by the Spirit, born of the Spirit, and are Temples of the Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 6. 11, 19. Nothing can earch or reach the Heart but the Holy Ghost: The Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things

of God, 1 Cor. 2. 10. and deep things of Men. An Angel is too short-sighted to see into Man's Heart, too short-handed to reach the Conscience, or make a New Creation: God alone turns Stones into Flesh; God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the Tents of Shem, Gen. 9. 27. It is an Act of Power to make a People willing, Psal. 110. 3. or Volunteers: No man can come to Christ, except the Father which sent him, draw him, Job 6. 44. And God reacheth forth the Hand

of the Spirit to attract Hearts to himself.

6. The proper immediate Effect of this Work, that is, a change into a new Frame or Courfe, by which the Sinner becomes new, or another than what he was before; this is the [formalis Ratio] genuine necessary Attendant; yea, intrinsick nature of this which we call the New Creature: 2 Cor. 5. 17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are past away, behold all things are become new. The Faculties are the fame, but new Qualities are put in; as in a Lute, the Strings are the same, but 'tis set to a new Tune. In a River, the Water is the same, but 'tis put into a new Channel, the Bowl hath got a new Byass: So the Conven faid to the tempting Harlot [Ego non [um Ego]] I am not I; or as Paul said of himself, who was before a Blasphemer, a Persecutor: but I obtained mercy, I Tim. 1. 12. i. e. converting Grace hath changed me. Thus the same Apostle saith of the Corinthians, Such were some of you, but you are washed, but ye are sanctified, I Cor. 6.11. Oh what a mighty change doth Grace make! from Lying to Fearing an Oath; from vain speaking

f

I

li

fi

ti

01

H

0

V

de

th

na

to Holy Discourse; from carelesses, to the greatest concernedness about Soul affairs; yea, from Darkness to Light, Eph. 5.8. From Death to Life; from Satanto God, Acts 26.18. The Man is now got into a new World, as one observes from Ezek. 11. 19. I will give them one Heart; which that I may do, I will cast it a new, in order to this, I will melt and soften it, as one that hath many pieces of old Silver by them, casts them into the Fire, melts them, and molds them into one Bowle: Thus doth God with the divided Heart in renewing it, and

framing it for his use.

n-

00

ke

ito

vell

an

Cal.

to

m,

ind

rk,

rfe,

her

tio

fick

rea-

in

paft

The

put

but

ater

the

ven

[go]

22/01

ined

race

Caith

ut ye

Oh

rom

ing

7. Here's yet further the compleatness of this Change; its not some external Acts, Motions, Conversation, nor only Internal Cogitations, Affections, Workings of the Will and Conscience; but the description goes further, even to the State, Constitution, Relation of the Man; and therefore I add, [changing the whole man from an old flate to a new] for every Man and Woman hath a state before God; therefore Paul fends Timothy, to know the state of the Philippians, Phil. 2. 19. This imports not a tranfient Act, but a fettled abiding Frame, continued Relation: Sinners are by Nature Children of wrath, Eph. 2. 3. Limbs of Satan, Heirs of Hell; this new Mold makes them Children of God, Members of Christ, Heirs of Heaven; yea, it puts them into an habitual tendency towards Heaven, and heavenly things, which is a kind of a fecond Nature in them; this moves the holy Soul (acting like it felf) as naturally upwards, as a Stone moves downward, therefore

therefore its called a Divine Nature, 2 Pet. 14. the acting follows the being of a thing: Make the Tree good, and the Fruit will be good, Mat. 12. 33. If a Watch be not well made, it will never go well: They say of the Peacock, roast him as much as you will, yet when cold, his Flesh will be raw again. So force a Carnal Heart to the highest strain of seeming Piety, yet it will come to its old Complexion, because there's not a new Nature: fill a Pond sull of Water, it will abate if there be not a Spring to supply it: The New Creature is united to Christ, and receives grace for grace, John 1. 61.

8. Here's the Pattern, Copy, Example, according to which this New Creature is moulded, Lit is the Soul's being transformed into the divine likeness] this Image of God consists in Knowledge in the Intellectual Faculties, Righteousness in the Will, Holiness in the Affections: Col. 3. 10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the Image of bim that created bim, Eph. 4. 24. That you put on the new man, which after God is created in Righteousness and true Holines; or boliness of truth. As the Work of Grace in the Heart is a true Copy or Transcript of the Divine Image, they agree as the Face in the Glass dorh, with the Face of the Man that looks in it, or as the Image in the Wax with the Sculpture in the Seal, from which it is derived: Godliness is Godlikeness Summa Religionis est imitari quem Colis The Summ and Substance of our Religion is to imitate whom we worship: not that its possible to be like God with a perfection of degree,

Se

t.

11

ft

is

al

y,

[e

of

ıg

to

C-

d,

he

in

h-

ti-

777,

of

071

te-

As

0-

2-

he

I-

he

15

Co-

ion

its

de-

ee,

gree, but Sincerity; Be ye perfect, as your Father in Heaven is perfect, Mat. 5. 48. A Child hath the parts of a Man, though not the bulk; for the New Creature is in a daily increase, and tendeth to perfection, as a small Seed hath vertually the bigness of a grown Tree, though little in its felf: But the Christian is like God; man only can beget a man like himfelf: So the Spirit only doth beget the Christian like Journal Chri-God. Now Divines, take notice Stian, Bemon, of a double Likeness, a bare Simipart 2. pag. litude; Snow and Milk are both 173.

white alike, yet are not the Image

one of another, 2. Derivation, deduced from another, and so the Picture which is drawn every Line by the Face of a Man, this is properly the Image of a man, after whose Likeness it is made: Thus by Holiness, the Christian becomes the Image of Christ; Rom. 8. 29. Whom be did foreknow, be also did predestinate

to be conformed to the Image of his Son.

9. There's the Rule of this New Creature, which is expressed, by [turning the Heart and Life to the Rule of the Word]; this either refers to the manner of framing the New Creature, or the Rule by which the New Creature acts and moves, being once formed: As to the former, the New Creature receives the Stamp, Signature, and Impression of the Word: Rom. 6. 17. But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: But ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered unto you: Or as it is more properly in the Greek [is in mages of the state of the supersistent o

were delivered; i.e. the Soul is the Metal, the Word is the Mould, into which the Sinner is cast, and thereby receives a new Stamp, formed into a new Shape, which naturally iffues it felf into a new course of Life, according to Scripture-Rule: This immediately after my Text, ver. 16. is called the Canon, or Rule of the New Creature; for 'tis added, As many as walk according to this Rule, or Canon [To naτόνι τέτφ] Peace be on them: This is that Cynosura or Square that Architects have in their Building, to level the Stones and Timber fuitably [ut singulæ partes just a Symmetria cobæreant. Calvin] that all the parts of the Edifice may agree by a just proportion; thus must, thus will the Christian do, his desire and design is to lie Square to the Word of God, to have respect to all God's Commandments, Pfal. 119. 6. To walk in all the Commandments and Ordinances of the Lord blameles, Luk. 1. 6.

Every Child of God is taught by God to walk by Rule: All Callings have their proper Rule; the Physician studies Galen; the Lawyer his Littleton; the Philosopher his Aristotle, Plato: yet in all Professions men may vary in their Methods, in the same Calling, because no Rule is so perfect, but another may add to it: But the standing Rule of God's Word, is perfect, Psal. 19. 7. able to make the man of God perfect, or taken from it. The Christian is both drawn and determined by its authority more then by a whole team of humane Arguments.

10. Lastly; here's the End of this New Creature,

ture, which is twofold, [r. the Glory of God: 2. the Sonl's present and everlasting Communion with him:] Both these are wrap'd up together, and are very confiftent; yea, cannot be separated. Now God's Glory is promoted by the New Creature; 1. In this World; 2. In the other.

ne

is

Γ-

es

to

ıy

of

as

ld-

at

eir

oly

nj

a

ri-

to

dis

all

rd

to

er

er

0:

eir

no

it:

et,

et,

it,

vn

by

ea-

re,

1. In this World the New Creature is only capable of glorifying God; fuch a Soul is planted in Christ the true Vine, and glorifies God by bringing forth much Fruit, John 15. 8. Being filled with the Fruits of Righteou ness, which are by Fesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God, Phil 1. 11. The chief defign of the true Christian and new Creature, is to promote the glory of God, actively and paffively; this is the first Petition in the Lord's Prayer; and the first right Step the converted Soul takes Heaven-ward; and he is content to be vilified, fo God may be glorified; and if God be glorified by others, what ever become of him, he rejoyceth, as Paul, in preaching Christ by others, to preach down his credit, Phil. 1. 18.

2. And in the next World, this New Creature will raife a glorious Monument, to the glory of Jehovah, When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and admired in all them that believe, 2 Thef. 1.10. The New Glory of this Creation will reflect more glory to the Author, than that of the old one: Oh what a glorious Sight will it be to fee fo many glorious Stars in the Firmament of Glory, borrowing their Light from and reflecting Light to the Sun of Righ-

teousness.

2. The

2. The New Creature is the only Person on Earth that's qualified for Communion with God; he only can fay, Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. 1 John 1. 3. 'Tis this New Creation that raiseth this clod of Clay above the Earth, and ingageth the Heart to approach to God, while others worship af ar off, Jer. 30. 21. Exod. 24. These Holy Souls are they that worship in the Temple of God, and the Altar, Rev. 11. 1. Pfal. 148. 14. God admits them into his Presence, as a People near unto him: this is the Person that only fanctifies God's Name in his Worship, and is satisfied with the fatness of God's House: here's the bleffed Merchant that trades in rich Pearls, that goes from Port to Port, from Ordinance to Ordinance; not to fee Places, but to take in his Lading of Communications from God, of Graces, Privileges, Affurance and Comforts.

Thus I have briefly opened the nature of this bleffed Work of the New Creature.

Chap. III. Why this is called a New Creature? A Paralel betwixt the Old Creation and this New Creation.

^{2.} The Second general Head in the Doctrinal Part, is briefly to give the Reasons why the Holy Ghost gives this Saving Conversion the Title of a New Creature, or (as the Word is) of this New Creation. Now the Answer is, Because in many things it bears some proportion and resemblance with the first spacious Universe

of Heaven and Earth, this magnificent Structure. I shall run the Paralel betwixt them in these 12 Particulars, for the Information of our

Judgments.

n

th

25

t,

th

th

TS

fe

ple

4.

:0-

ly

fae's

ich

di-

to

om

nd

his

trilons

verord

Be-

tion

erle

of

Rom. 4. 17.

1. God is the first and only Cause of the Creation of the World, not Angels or created Intelligences, who though they be mighty, yet are not Almighty; its the peculiar prerogative of Elobim, the infinite God, to create: God orders the Jews in Babylon to repeat that famous Sentence in the Chaldee Language, to confute their Idolatry, in Fer. 10. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, the Gods that have not made the Heavens and the Earth, even they shall perish from the Earth, and from under these Heavens. The Reason is given in the Hebrew Language, Ver. 12. He bath made the Earth by his Power; he hath established the World by his Wisdom, and bath stretched out the Heavens by bis discretion. In the business of Creation, Divines say, [Deus VidWeem's Image of God est causa Simpliciter in Creatione, at in Man, p.3. Essendi boc in aliis God is the only Simple Cause in Creation, but in his other Works, he is only the Cause of being this or that: So none can create this New Man, it may be faid, Have we not all one Father ? bath not one great God created us? We are God's workmanship, its the same mighty power that raised Christ from the Dead that gives Faith to the Souls of Men, and quickens the Dead, Mal. 2.10. Eph. 2.10. Eph. 1.20.

2. God made all things of Nothing, i.e. of things that had no Existence before he made them; He calleth those things which be not, as

though they were, Rom. 4. 17. Indeed they tell us that [Nothing] is taken in a threefold Sence; 1 St. Its taken privatively, fo an Idol is nothing, 1 Cor. 8. 4. Ifa. 40. 17. i.e. it hath no Divinity in it; 2dly. Comparatively, fo all the World is nothing before God; 3dly. Nothing Negatively or Simply; fo there was no Fruit upon the Fig-tree, Mark 11. 13. In this Sence God made the World of Nothing; there was no Præexistent Matter for God to work upon: Just this in the New Creation, when God comes to work upon a Sinner, he finds no Principle of Grace, or inclination to good in him: I know, faith bleffed Paul, that in me, that is in my Flesh, dwelleth no good thing, Rom. 7. 18. Nay, there is much Evil in us, yea, yet worse, there's antipathy to what is good, within our naughry Hearts: Thus as in the First Creation, God produceth an habit from the negation: he works a Principle of Grace where there was no fuch thing.

3. God made all things by Christ, his insinite and co-eternal Son: All things were made by bim, (i. e. by this Essential Word) and without thim was not any thing made that was made, John 1. 3. By him were all things created, visible and willible. By this Heir of all things he made the Worlds, both according to the Matter and Form thereof, Col. 1. 16. Heb. 1. 2. And thus it is in the New Creation, for we are his work-manship, created in Christ Jesus unto good Works, Eph. 2. 10. As Christ is the First-born of the Greatures, after whom the New Creature is formed; for God in his naked Majesty is invisible,

b

v

22

T

Cá

Ir

no

di

ell

e;

g, ty

15

e-

he

od

no

ıst

les

of

w,

B.

ere

m-

ity

od

rks

ch

nfi-

by

out

hn

and

the

and

hus

rk-

rks,

the

e is

inle, visible, not obvious clearly either to corporal Eyes or humane Minds, but Christ is the express Image of his Person, Heb. 1.3. and manifests the glorious Persections of the infinite God: That as we have born the Image of the earthly Adam, we should bear the Image of the beavenly, I Cor. 15. 45, 49. That is Christ; thus in the Incarnation, God was Man; in Regeneration, Man becomes like God.

4. God created all things with a Word: So faith the Apostle, Through Faith we understand, that the Worlds were framed by the VVord of God, Heb. 11. 3. God's [Fiat or] Let it be, produced the whole Fabrick of Heaven and Earth: By the Word of the Lord were the Heavens made, and all the Host of them, by the Breath of his Mouth, Pfal. 23. 6. Art needeth many Helps; Nature needeth few; God needeth none; nor doth use any Instrument in the Creation, for nothing can intervene betwixt the First Cause and the First Effect; it is an immediate Product of his arbitrary Will and Pleasure. So it is in this New Creation, James 1. 18. Of his own Will begat he us with the Word of Truth. God speaks the Word, and the Sinner is converted. If it be faid, That Ministers are Instruments in Conversion. I Answer, But still they are nothing, neither is he that planteth any thing, I Cor. 2.7. They need God; God needs not them, he can do his Work without them; yea, in the first Infusion of a Principle of Saving Grace, there's nothing of Instrumentality; its done Immediately.

5. God made all things good and perfect at first, 1 Tim. 4. 4. Gen. 1. 21. Every Creature of God is good: And God faw every thing that he had made, and behold it was very good, quia nec temere nec frustra factum] nothing was made either unadvisedly or to no purpose. A thing may be faid to be good, as it is correspondent to the Idea of the Divine Wisdom, or as it is fit for that use to which it is designed, and for which it ferves: It needs not be enquired, whether God could not have made the World, or its parts, better or more perfect; for if we confider the World in respect of the whole; fo it is perfect both as to its degrees and parts: But as to its parts feverally, God could have made them better; as in a Camp, there are Captains, Souldiers, and a General; in some respect if a Souldier were a Captain, he were better, but in respect of the whole Camp, (which confifts of Superiors and Inferiors) he is better as a Souldier. So in this New Creature, it is perfect in its kind, in subserviency to God's great Ends, though defective in point of degree in this World: hence God's Children are faid to be not perfect, as baving not attained, Phil.3.12. Yet they are perfect, Ver. 15. To be fure this New Creation is good, as will appear anon.

7. Though God from Eternity purposed to create the World, yet the World was created but in Time, not from Eternity, Gen. 1. 1. In the beginning God created the Heaven and the Earth. God worketh all things according to the Counsel of his own Will, Eph. 1. 11. Its true, all things had a kind of Being in God, as in the

f

t

t

Caufe,

at

ire

ng

od,

vas

A

on-

s it

and

ed,

rld,

we

fo

rts:

ave

are

me

ere

np,

e is

ure,

od's

de-

are

ned,

fure

n.

ofed

rea-

. 1.

the

the

, all

the

ufe,

Cause, whence all things flow, in the Eternal Mind, or Idea, according to which all things were framed; but they had not their real or actual Existence, till God in his Wisdom thought good to produce them: In thy Book, faith David, Pfal. 116. 16. were all my Members written. Thus it is in this New Creation: God hath a Book of Life, and fuch as are in the Book of Life, shall in time be favingly Converted, Called, Sanctified, Justified, Glorified. Thus runs the Golden Chain, Rom. 8. 29. 30. As many as were ordained to Eternal Life, shall believe : All fuch as the Father gives to Christ, shall come to him, John He bath chosen us in Christ before the Foundation of the World, that we should be boly, Eph. 1.4. So then this New Creation in time, is the refult and effect of God's determination before all Time: fee 2 Thef. 2. 13.

7. The Creation of the World was gradual, both as to Time, and as to Manner: In point of Time, God made the World in Six Days, Gen. 1. Not but that God could have dispatch'd all in a Moment, but for fundry weighty Reasons he took every day a moment to do the work of that day in: Thus God is perfecting this New Creation all the time of a Christian's Life: and for his manner or method of working, God proceeded from imperfect to perfect; first God made a confused Chaos, then he made the Elements, then [orta ex Elementis] what arifeth from them: First he made things without Life, then things having Life: Man, that was the Mafter-piece of the whole Creation, he made the last. Even thus doth Grace proceed in the New

New Creation; he first forms a Chaos, some confusion of Spirit, by a legal Work, first comes a Spirit of Bondage, to fear, then a Spirit of Adoption, Rom. 8. 15. First some glimmering Light in the Mind, then the Day-Star ariseth in the Soul, 2 Pet. 1. And the Sun of Righteous. ness comes with healing under his Wings, Mal. 4. 2. And the Grace of God grows, till the Christian comes unto a perfect Man, unto the measure of the

Stature of the Fulness of Christ, Eph. 4. 13. 8. The first thing that God created, was Light, Gen. 13. 4. God faid, Let there be Light, and there was Light: In this he proceeds from total Privation to Habit: it is hard to describe this Light, possibly it was a bright lucid Body, like the Fiery Cloud in the Wilderness, giving imperfect Light, successively moving over the feveral parts of the Earth, and afterwards condenfed, increased, perfected, and gathered together in the Sun; the Apostle applies this to the workings of God's Spirit in converting a Sinner, 2 Cor. 4. 6. For God who commanded the Light to shine out of Darkness, bath shined in our Hearts, to give the Light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the Face of Jesus Christ. The first thing a Limner draws in a Picture, is the Eye: the first Lineament of this gracious new Man, is Saving Knowledge: God will not dwell in a dark House, and therefore first he beats out Windows, in his Habitation, without knowledge the beart is not good, Prov. 19.2. The Devil's Kingdom is a Kingdom of Darkness; Christ's of Light: Converting Grace delivers us from the power of darkness, and translates us into the Kingdom

of bis dear Son, Col. 1. 13. which is a State of

marvelous Light, 1 Pet. 2. 9.

me

nes

A-

ng

in

ou[-

2.

ian

the

vas

bt,

om

ibe

dy,

ing

the

on-

to-

the

Sin-

ight

arts,

y of

ng a

first

ing

dark

Vin-

the

ing-

s of

the

dom

9. God created fome things Actually, other things Potentially, or Vertually, Gen. 1. 11,12. And God said, Let the Earth bring forth Grass, the Herb yielding Seed, the Tree yielding Fruit. Some things were made in their first Principles, Production of Fruits in their proper kind, as from Bees, Honey; from Vine, Grapes, and thence Wine; Oyl from the Olive, or Thus it is in the New Creation, God plants a Seed, an Habit of Spritual Life, which of its own Nature inclines the Christian to Acts of Holiness: In every Habit there is a propenfity to act; fo Fairb worketh by Love, Gal. 5. 6. Repentance brings forth Fruits meet for such a Principle, Matth. 3.18. Heavenly Acts are the genuine Fruits of a Saving Grace, yea, inseparable Companions.

10. The same Hand that created, doth uphold the Creature: also, it would crumble into its primitive nothing: So God upholds all things by the Word of his Power, Heb. 12. He doth not as an Artificer, who makes a Clock, a Watch, a Ship, or other Machin, and leaves it to others to wind it up, or maintain it; but a divine Maintenancy is vouchfafed to every Creature, which God hath made; Creatures are but Shadows to the Body; or as the Reflection of the Glass which vanisheth, when the Face is turned away : Pfal. 104. 29. Thou bideft thy Face, they are troubled; thou takest away thy Breath, they die. and return to the Dust. In the Chain of Second Causes, God stands at the upper end, and actuates every thing thereof by his Influency: Hof.

2.21

2. 21, 22. I will bear the Heavens, and they shall bear the Earth, and the Earth shall bear the Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, and they shall bear Jezreel: Thus it is with the New Creature, Assisting-Grace supplies and actuates Received-Grace in every Duty and Exercise, without Christ we can do nothing, John 15.5. We must lean upon our Beloved every step of the way, or we fall, Cant. 8.5. Nothing will go forward without a daily Supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, Philippians

r. 19.

11. God had Glorious Ends in the Work of Creation: The Lord made all things for himself, Prov. 16.4. For his Service and Glory: Thus the four and twenty Elders acknowledge, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and bonour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created, Rev. 4. 10, 11. All Creatures have a tendency towards their Original, and thereby declare that God is their Supreme Cause and ultimate End; as all Rivers come from the Sea, and run back into it, Eccels. 1.5, 6, 7. Every Creature leads Man to God; for, Rom. 11. 36. of bim, [as the Efficient Cause] through him, [as the Conserving Cause and to him [as the Final Cause] are all things, to whom be glory for ever, Amen: Yea, further, The Heavens declare the Glory of God, and the Firmament sheweth his Handy-work, Pfal. 19.1. Every Creature hath a legible Character of God's Power, Wisdom, Goodness ingraven upon it; and hath a Mouth to preach fomething of the Magnificence of its Creator; yea, the visible Creature leads man to its visible maker; nay,

bu

hall

orn, el:

ngin

can

nuo

ent. ily

ans

of

Celf,

hus

bou

and thy

0neir

rers

and

). I.

up-

ing

er; ay,

nay further, by that supply that the Ceature affords to Man, it gives him abundant Cause of glorifying God; hence faith the Apostle, 1 Cor. 10.31. Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatever ge do, do all to the glory of-God. Much more doth the New Creature work directly to the attaining of God's high and glorious Ends, as might be demonstrated; 1. By its accomplishing God's pleasure, Holiness is according to his Will; Thef. 13. 2. By working the Soul Godwards, it fets the Affections on things above, Col. 3. 1,2. 2. As it evidently demonstrates all God's glorious Attributes, as being the lively Picture of the Deity ingraven on the Soul; 4. And doth contribute much to the Soul's advancing the gloy of God; as we shewed before.

12. The whole Creation shall be burnt, 2 Per. 11. 3. 10, 12. The heavens shall pass away with a great noise, the Elements shall melt with fervent heat, the Earth also, and the works that are therein shall be went up. Not that this glorious Structure shall it, be annihilated, or turn'd into its first nothing, I Ian cannot think to; but it shall be purified, claing sin hath stained it with: So find Amessus say, [Elementa to no erunt sublata, sed mutata et sumptum iri tantum,

urgata] the Elements shall ot be quite taken away, but of thanged, and purged: the substance shall remain, only

ut novam qualitatem induant, manente Sub-Stantis, Calvin, 2. Pet. 3.

he corrupt qualities introduced by Sin, shall be the burged away : For,

a. In Peter 'tis faid, The Heavens and the

Earth are kept in store, reserved unto Fire against the Day of Judgment. Now, Fire turns combustible Matter into its own Nature, but doth not quite consume its matter it feeds on, but purifies things: all melting of Metals, is

not annihilating of them.

2. Scripture rather afferts a mutation or changing of these material Heavens and Earth, then total abolition: Psal. 102. 25, 26. Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment, as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed. The 70 render it [initess] Thou shalt fold them: and thus the Apostle translates this Text, Heb. 1. 12. As a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: Alluding to a Garment, or a Book, or Scrowl of Parchment, when its solded up, there's no Letters or Words visible; thus it passeth away by a notable change.

3. The whole Creation lies under the Curse and sad Effects of Sin, which by a kind of natural Instinct, it longs to be delivered from: See Rom. 8. 20, 23 The whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together until now, &c. [Calvin saith, hunc licum accipio, nullum esse Elementum, nallamwe mundi partem, quæ non veluti præsentu miseriæ agnitione tacta, in spem Resurrectionis intenta sus there's no Element, or part of the World, but is touch'd with the sense of the Creature's misery, and longs for the hoped for Resurrection: and surely God will not frustrate its expectation.

4. There is something in those Texts that look this way, Psal. 93. 1. The world also is stablished that it cannot be moved. Eccles. 1. 4. The earth abi-

detb

deth for ever, Eccles. 3. 14. What soever God doth, it shall be for ever : Pfal. 119.90. Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth. All these speak the World's continuance.

Obj. Job 14. 12. So Man lieth down, and

riseth not, till the Heavens be no more.

Answ. i.e. Not for the uses they are now for, the Heavenly Luminaries are but for the Terrestrial Bodies, Gen. 1. 15, 16. But in that other State, there's no need of Sun, or Stars, as now, Rev. 21. 23.

Qu. What Use will Heavens and Earthbe then

2-

rns

but

on,

an-

hen

bem

thou

70

and

12. Mall

ook,

up,

paf-

urfe

na-

om:

neth

Cal-

tum,

Entis

273-

the

the

d for

trate

deth

is

Answ. As an Everlasting Monument of God's Power, Wisdom, and Goodness, and possibly righteous Men shall dwell in this New Heaven and Earth, and contemplate God in his glorious Works: 2 Pet. 2. 13. fo Righteous is taken for Persons, Isa. 1.21. That New World shall be possessed only by Saints; no Sinners with them.

Now if we apply all this to this New Creaion whereof we are treating, it will exactly quare thereto: Grace shall continue, He that loth the will of God, shall abide for ever, I John This Principle is an immortal Seed; . 17. nd shall be cleanfed from all Dregs of Sin, and he Fruits thereof: and the Spirits of Just Men all be made perfect, Heb. 12. 23. Yea, their odies shall be made like unto the glorious Body of r Lord Jesus, Phil. 3. 21. And though they look hay pass through the Fire, 1 Cor. 3. 13. (not listed point's refining, yet they shall lose nothing but det oros, and shall come forth as Gold. Thus

Earth are kept in store, reserved unto Fire against the Day of Judgment. Now, Fire turns combustible Matter into its own Nature, but doth not quite consume its matter it feeds on, but purifies things: all melting of Metals, is

not annihilating of them.

2. Scripture rather afferts a mutation or changing of these material Heavens and Earth, then total abolition: Pfal. 102. 25, 26. Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment, as a westure shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed. The 70 render it [inites] Thou shalt fold them: and thus the Apostle translates this Text, Heb. 1. 12. As a westure shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: Alluding to a Garment, or a Book, or Scrowl of Parchment, when its solded up there's no Letters or Words visible; thus it passeth away by a notable change.

3. The whole Creation lies under the Curle and sad Effects of Sin, which by a kind of natural Instinct, it longs to be delivered from See Rom. 8. 20, 23 The whole creation groanest and travelleth in pain together until now, &c. [Calvin saith, hunc licum accipio, nullum esse Elementum, nullamve munds partem, quæ non veluti præsenti miseriæ agnitione tacta, in spem Resurrectionis intenta sus there's no Element, or part of the World, but is touch'd with the sense of the Creature's misery, and longs for the hoped for Resurrection: and surely God will not frustrate its expectation.

4. There is something in those Texts that look this way, Pfal. 93. 1. The world also is stablished that it cannot be moved. Eccles. 1. 4. The earth abi-

detb

deth for ever, Eccles. 2. 14. What foever God doth, it shall be for ever : Pfal. 119.90. Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth. All these speak the World's continuance.

Obj. Job 14. 12. So Man lieth down, and

riseth not, till the Heavens be no more.

Answ. i.e. Not for the uses they are now for, the Heavenly Luminaries are but for the Terrestrial Bodies, Gen. 1. 15, 16. But in that other State, there's no need of Sun, or Stars, as now, Rev. 21. 23.

Qu. What Use will Heavens and Earthbe then

e a-

urns

but

on,

, 15

han-

then

them

thou

2 70

and

. 12. Shall

ook

up,

paf-

Answ. As an Everlasting Monument of God's Power, Wisdom, and Goodness, and possibly righteous Men shall dwell in this New Heaven and Earth, and contemplate God in his glorious

and Earth, and contemplate God in his glorious Works: 2 Pet. 3. 13. So Righteous is taken for Persons, Isa. 1.21. That New World shall be possessed only by Saints; no Sinners with them.

Now if we apply all this to this New Creation whereof we are treating, it will exactly square thereto: Grace shall continue, He that doth the will of God, shall abide for ever, 1 John 2. 17. This Principle is an immortal Seed; and shall be cleansed from all Dregs of Sin, and the Fruits thereof: and the Spirits of Just Men hall be made perfect, Heb. 12. 23. Yea, their Bodies shall be made like unto the glorious Body of war Lord Jesus, Phil. 3. 21. And though they may pass through the Fire, 1 Cor. 3. 13. (not ook may pass through the Fire, 1 Cor. 3. 13. (not of Popish Purgatory) of affliction, or of the opirit's refining, yet they shall lose nothing but deth Pross, and shall come forth as Gold.

D 2

Thus

Thus I have run a Parallel betwixt the Old Creation and the New.

But this New Creation is; 1. Better; 2

More difficult then the Old.

I. Its better, though the first was perfect in its kind, yet this is a more excellent Workmanship, being of a more pure, refined, spiritual Nature, and repairs what was decayed in the Old, and brought about with more transcendent Love and Good will, and hath a tendency to an Everlasting Concernment of precious Souls in the other world: But of this more anon.

2. This is a Creation in some respects more disticult then the former was. This may seem a Paradox, that the framing of this new Creation in the Heart of a Sinner, is a greater work and of more disticulty, then that of making this great Universe, Heaven and Earth: mistake not this difficulty is not [respect Dei, sed rei] not in respect of God's Omnipotency, to whom all thing are possible and easie: but with respect to the thing it felf, and our consideration of it, this appears to our apprehension in these four Respects.

no opposition; he Spake the World, he met with no opposition; he Spake the World, and not faid no to it, by contradiction: But in this Net Creation, the World, the Devil, and Corruption within opposes this work, sometimes custom in Sin; however the Carnal mind is enmity it stagainst God, and fights against him, Rom. 8. 7.

against God, and fights against him, Rom. 8.7. (2. When God make the World, it cost his sbut the speaking of a Word, as was said; by

Old

2: 2 in manitual

the Cenency cious

more more feeth

vork not.

in re

WI non Ne rru ifter

; b

in order to this New Creation, it cost him dear, even the giving of his own Son to become Man. to live a Life of Sorrow, to endure the painful, shameful, cursed Death of the Cross, that Sinners might be reconciled to God, and become like God.

3. When God made the world, he needed, no, nor used any Instruments, in order to the effecting that Work. But in this of the New Creation, he fends Ministers labouring, travelling, and long waiting on Sinners, to work on mens Hearts; he chose Men like themselves, endues them with Gifts, gives them Compaffionate Hearts, weeping, befeeching with earnest Intreaties to come in; yet that will not do, ex-Creat cept the Spirit strive and prevail.

4. When God made the World, all was fig thi nished in Six Days: Heaven and Earth were finished, Gen. 2. 1. And all the Hast of them, needed not a second hand to compleat them: But he hing is carrying on this work of the New Creation oth many Years, the whole Life of the Christian, the fective in point of degree, and never compleat, till the Soul be landed in Heaven.

Chap. IV. Wherein the New Creature is available to Souls.

THe third main Head in the Doctrinal part, it is to demonstrate, wherein this New 7. Creature is on his Souls of men. Creature is only and every way available to the

And here, lest I be mistaken, I must premise two D 3

Thus I have run a Parallel betwixt the Old i Creation and the New.

But this New Creation is; 1. Better; 2. More difficult then the Old.

1. Its better, though the first was perfect in n its kind, yet this is a more excellent Workman li ship, being of a more pure, refined, spiritual Nature, and repairs what was decayed in the n Old, and brought about with more transcen- e dent Love and Good will, and hath a tendency to an Everlasting Concernment of precious li Souls in the other world: But of this more m

di

till

2. This is a Creation in some respects more na difficult then the former was. This may feet In a Paradox, that the framing of this new Creek of tion in the Heart of a Sinner, is a greater work and of more difficulty, then that of making the ni great Universe, Heaven and Earth : mistake not mi this difficulty is not [respectu Dei, sed rei] not in med fpect of God's Omnipotency, to whom all thing is are possible and easie: but with respect to the m thing it felf, and our consideration of it, this appears to our apprehension in these four Re fee ipects.

. 1. When God made the World, he met wit _ no opposition; he Spake the Word, and no faid no to it, by contradiction: But in this Ne Creation, the World, the Devil, and Corru tion within opposes this work sometimes custed in Sin; however the Carnal mind is enmity it stagainst God, and fights against him, Rom. 8.7. Cr. 2. When God make the World, it cost his South

but the speaking of a Word, as was said; b

old in order to this New Creation, it cost him dear, even the giving of his own Son to become Man, to live a Life of Sorrow, to endure the painful, shameful, cursed Death of the Cross, that Sinners might be reconciled to God, and become like God.

that the centre of the centre

4. When God made the World, all was find in his bear of the nished, Gen. 2. 1. And all the Hest of them, needing is carrying on this work of the New Creation many Years, the whole Life of the Christian, this he live a hundred Years, it will be still de-Re fective in point of degree, and never compleat,

till the Soul be landed in Heaven.

wit

TU

Chap. IV. Wherein the New Creature is avail-

The third main Head in the Doctrinal part, is to demonstrate, wherein this New Creature is only and every way available to the his Souls of men.

And here, lest I be mistaken, I must premise

It

10

in

ar

an

of

w

B

if

ric

ba

go

Ct

m

Pe

an

an

th

L

tiv

ha

Si

T

BI

fii

ex

ci

do

as

ho

fix

he

fo

two Caveats by way of exception; the first refers to the Kind; the second, to the End of this

availableness.

1. For the Kind, we must beware how we put the New Creature in the room of Christ: it is not so available as our bleffed Lord Jesus is, who is the only Foundation, on which the Church is built, 1 Cor. 2. 10. And able to fare to the uttermost, Heb. 7. 25. No Creature must be set up in competition with him, for there's no Salvation And herein I am ain any other, Acts 4. 12. fraid the Quakers are guilty of a groß Heresie, who call us from a Christ without us, to a Christ within us: yea, it hath been a dispute in the Plantation, called Penfilvania, whether we must believe only in a Christ within us, or a Christ both within and without us, and it was carried mostly in the former Sence: But let no man be drawn from placing his intire confidence in Christ the Son of God, both God and Man in one Person, who suffered Death on the Crofs, to make attonement for Sinners, and now fits on the right hand of God to make intercession for us. 2. If by a Christ within, they mean that called Light within, either Free will or Natural Conscience, or a power to help our selves without special Grace, its an exploded Error, and it's to be feared, the Jesuits deliver their Popish stuff out of these mens Mouths with refined Language. 2. If by Christ within, be meant Christ's Person in the Believer, that he is Christed or Goded, 'tis blasphemy. 4. If by this expreffion, Christ within us, the hope of glory, Col. 1.27. or Christ dwelling in our hearts by faith, Eph. 3.17.

e.

is

ve.

1

is,

15

7-

p

08

a-

ie,

te

er

or as

10

ce

ın

he

W

es.

ed

n-

ut

to

n-

nt

t-

7.

It is as the Sun is in the House, when the Beams or Rays thereof shine into it: So Christ dwells in Souls by his Spirit, Rom. 8. 9. and its Graces and this is that which is called the New Creature, and this is but a Creature, and a weak one, full of imperfections; its a Vein of Gold embased with Earth and drofs, not to be trusted to: The Bride may highly prize her Husband's Picture, if like him, and drawn by his Hand; but it is ridiculous to dote on that, and flight her Husband; and when the wants Money or Clothes, to go not to her Husband for them, but to his Picture: Surely, our Lord will not take it well, if men honour his Image, to the dishonour of his Person: the Original is one thing, the Copy is another: Christ the object of our Faith and Grace, and the Fruit of his Spirit are different: Grace in the Heart is not fo available as Christ in Heaven. Let every thing have its due place.

2. That which refers to the End, is this Negative, that the New Creature is not ordained to have a direct tendency to the justification of a Sinner; God did not appoint it for that End: That is Faith in Christ, Rom. 3.20.21,22 in his Blood, Merits and Satisfaction to Divine Justice, apprehended by Faith alone: And this excludes not only Man's merits, but any gracious Habits wrought in man, or good Works done by man; nay, it also excludes Faith it self as the work of man, any otherwise then as laying hold on Christ's Righteousness. But this I affirm that this New Creature, or the best Inherent Righteousness cannot justifie a Sinner before God's Tribunal: For a Man is not justified by

D 4

C

f

P

E

t

tı

t

G G

fi

1

0

P

2

5

th

d

p

a

be

tl n

0

of

2

the works of the Law, but by the Faith of - Jefus Christ, Gal. 2. 16. And left any should fay, it was by the Works only of the Ceremonial Law, its apparent the Apostle includes the Moral Law, that observance thereof cannot justifie; for the Gentiles were never bound to the Ceremonial Law, yet he proves both fews and Gentiles to be both under fin, Rom. 3. 9 .-- 2. 28,20. and both alike justified by Christ in the way of believing: But where there is no Law, there is no Transgression, Rom. 4. 15. Besides, that Law that Thews Sin, is the moral Law; For by the Law is the knowledge of fin, Rom. 3. 20. And 'tis that Law that drives us out of Self to Christ, and therefore it can never justifie us : God hath nailed up that Door, that none fince the Fall, can enter into Happiness by Law-Righteousness; This way to Heaven, is like the Northern Passage to the Indies, whoever attempts it, is fure to be frozen up before he gets half way thither.

Obj. But if a legal Righteousness by our own strength will not justifie a Sinner, yet this New Creature, or the habit or exercise of Evangelical

Righteousness will surely justifie?

The Apostle himself Answers, No; and he instanceth in two samous Saints in the Old-Testament, the one is Abraham, the other David, Rom. 4. 1, 6 Faithful, Holy Abraham, though no Idolater, but circumcised, offering his Son, must not glory in any Habit or Acts of Grace. And David, though a Man after God's own Heart, yet saith, Enter not into judgment with the servant, for in the sight shall no man living be justifi-

us

it

W,

ral e;

re-

en-

nd be-

750

aw the

nd

ift,

ath

all,

uf-

is

ay

מע

ערי

cal

he

id,

gh

m,

ce.

vn

by fi-

d,

ed, Psal. 143. 2. If the Lord mark iniquity, who can stand? Psal. 130. 3. Holy Paul dare not stand in his own Righteousness at God's Bar, but in the Righteousness, which is of God by Faith, Phil. 3. 7. 8, 9. Indeed this imparted or inherent Holiness, was insused into the Soul ser other Ends than to justifie a Sinner before God from the guilt of any one Sin: and yet this New Creature is very available to the Souls of men in these 12 cases.

1. This New Creature rectifies the Soul's Faculties, that were marred by Adam's Fall: The former Structure, though once a famous Edifice, by the Fall was not only tottering, but a ruinous House, and lies in Rubbish; this New Creation re-edifies it in a more stately sumpeuous manner: yea, it is richly adorned thereby, Prov. 1. 9. They shall be an Ornament of Grace unto thy Head, and Chains about thy Neck, Prov. 12. 26. ch. 17.27. Thereby the Christian is more excellent then his Neighbour, and of an excellent Spirit, more excellent then himself was; he is by this become like the Angels, yea, like God himself: and though he be short of Adam in the degree of Grace; yet upon better terms, in point of duration: and now great Grace is upon all true Believers, Acts 4. 33. Man by his Fall became like the Beafts that perifh, Pfal. 49. 12. But this New Creature makes him better then other men. All men are level as to God, till this New Creation fets a divine Stamp on fome: The tongue of the Just is as choice Silver, but the heart of the wicked is little worth, Prov. 10. 20. God only hath

hath Soveraignty and Authority, to rate his Creatures: this is the Estimate he sets on his.

2. This New Creature is the fruit and Evidence of Electing-Love; this is the legible print of God's Heart from Eternity: He hathchofen us, Eph. 1. 4. that we should be holy: This is the proper product of free undeferved Grace, Gal. 1. 15. God calls by his Grace; This is the glorious difplay of his Banner of Love over Souls. In the Old Creation there was the strength of God's Arm; in this there is the working of God's Bowels: God found all mankind alike involved in Sin and Mifery, but Grace makes some to differ from others, 1 Cor. 46. 7. As a curious workman feeing a Forrest overgrowing his Ground, marks fome Trees, defigning to make of them fome rare pieces of workmanship; thus God carves his own Image on a common Log, and fers it apart for himself; this is an act of discriminating Love, and when the Sinner fees it, he must cry out, Who am I, O Lord God; that thou hast brought me bitherto? 2 Sam. 7. 18. By the Grace of God I am what I am, I Cor. 5. 10. This, this is a shedding abroad his love in my Heart, Rom. 5.5. read Love in every Line and Letter of this new Impression: and doth not this avail a Soul much?

3. This New Creation confecrates the Soul to be a receptacle for God, and renders the Person acceptable to him: God dwells in the humble and holy Heart, Isa. 57.15. There only he takes up his lodging, when he hath persumed the Heart with Mirrh and Frankincense, Cant. 3.6. He lays himself in that sweet Bed:

Having

H

th

G

F

b

S

n

if

21

g

b

fo

a

a

p

th

C

m

de

W

for

do

42

C

na

be

m

If

th

ca

a

12-

i-

nt

85.

0-

s. ic

he

l's

l's

ed

en

an

ks

ne

es

it

ng

bt

od

2

1

W

ul

ul

he

he

ly

u-

fe,

d:

ng

Having builded this Mansion-House, it becomes an babitation of God through the Spirit: a Temple of the Holy Ghost, Ephes. 2. 22. 1 Cor. 6. 17, 19. God hath two Thrones in Heaven, and in an Holy Heart: The Soul and Body is a Saerifice boly and acceptable to God, Rom. 12. 1. Happy Soul, that is thus owned by the Great God: no matter if men reject you, if God accept you: if men desert you, yet if God posses you, you are are happy: when God casts out the Devil's baggage, and saith, This is my Rest for ever, here will. Idwell, for I have desired it, Plal. 132.14,15. No bad House will be kept there where God dwells, for he makes all welcome; this is available.

4. The first instant of this New Creation, commenceth a Communion with God; this is a confequence of the former, and the peculiar privilege of a Saint, Truly, our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son, I John 1. 3. This communion with God, is a mystery to most men: Every one that hangs about the Court, doth not speak with the King: many meddle with Duties, but meet not with God: It is good for me to draw nigh to God, Pfal. 73. 28. How oft doth the Christian cry out, Ob when shall I come and appear before God? Plal. 63. 2. This New Creature puts a Biass in the Soul God-wards, it naturally mounts the Soul upwards, to ingage his beart in approaching to God, Jer. 30.2 1. And the Lord meets him that rejoyceth and worketh Righteousness. Isa. 64. Birds cannot converse with Men, there's not a fuitableness of Nature; an Hypocrite cannot, dare not come before God, Job 13.16. But a Saint dare draw near with boldness through Christ : - Christ; for he is like God, and [communio fundatur in Similitudine] Communion is sounded

in Similitude.

c. This New Creature evidenceth a Soul's interest in Christ, and his union to him; yea, puts the poor Believer in a capacity of fucking Influence from him, as the Child in the Womb draws nourishment from the Mother's Navel; this Churches Navel never wanteth Liquor, Cant. 7.2. It is this New Creature that evidenceth our interest in Christ: If any man be in Christ, be is a New Creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17. This was one End of our Lord's giving himself for us, to purchase to bimself a peculiar People, Tit. 2. 14. Christ's Cross was both an Altar and a Laver, to expiate, and to purge, to fanctifie and juffifie: you shall find continual supplies of Grace from Christ, and of his fulness receive grace for grace, John 1. 16. The New Crea. ture hath a constant Spring to feed it, to recruit it in its decays, God still faith, My Grace shall be sufficient for thee, 2 Cor. 12. 9. So he becomes indefectible, the New Creature needs not to fear familhing, having these Breasts of Consolation to fuck, I/a. 66. 11. and as a Storehouse to go to; so faith the Apostle, I Pet. 5. 10. The God of all Grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Fesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, fettle you: Surely then this New Creature avails much.

6. The New Creature is the inlet to true Joy, Peace, Satisfaction; though in its first Infancy, there be a casting down, yet it is in order to a

lifting

1

6

t

1

6

İ

FS

1

f

(

1

I

t

a

2

t

ded

in-

ea,

ng

mb

el

or,

vi-

in

his

for

2.

a

fie

of

a.

6-

300

e-

ds

of

e-

5.

sto

ve

77.

ils

y,

y,

2

g

lifting up: Light is fown for the Righteous, Plal. 97. 11. It may for a feafon lie in the Furrows of Gospel-sorrow: They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy, Pfal. 126. 5,6. Just like the Pangs of a Child-bearing Woman, that end in comfort, John 16. 21. The Kingdom of God is righteousness, peace, and joy in the boly ghost: Rom. 14. 17. all Joy comes in at this Door: that's but a Bastard, yea, diabolical Peace, that is not a Companion of the New Creature; when a frong man armed keepeth the Palace, his goods are in peace, Luke 11. 21, 22. The Palace is the Heart, the Goods are the Soul's faculties; the Strong Man is the Devil: the Soul hath never quiet day in God's way, till Satan be dispossessed, and a rightful Lord introduced, that is, our Lord Jefus. Its true, there are oft Furrows in the Face of the new Creature, but they are for Sin, and for want of the Sence of its inbeing; but in God's time, be will rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory, I Pet. 1.8. Yea, forrowful Sufferings will at last yield the peaceable fruits of Righteousness, Heb. 12. 11. And is this worth nothing?

7. This New Creature hath all things profitable entailed upon it: Godliness is profitable to all things: yea, Godliness with contentment, is great gain, 1. Tim. 4. 8---6.6. All the good things of Heaven and Earth, are made sure by Covenant-title to this New Creature: All things are yours, saith God, 1 Cor. 3.21. Every thing turns to advantage: the Christian is the true Chymist, to extract Gold out of every thing: All things work together for good to him, Rom. 8.28. though not

fingly,

fingly, yet joyntly, in composition with other Ingredients; he gains to this New Man by outward Losses: Every Mercy, Ordinance, Providence, Affliction, is a Talent by which he is a gainer, Mat. 25. 27. If he fight with Satan, he gets Ground at last. In petty Skirmishes the Carthaginians got some small Victories, but the Romans came off Conquerors at last. So the Godly Soul may receive some Foils, but at last be shall be more than a Conqueror, yea, a triumpher through the Captain of his Salvation, Rom. 2.

n

ft

0

ft

a

la

f

P

n

la

a

tl

F

V

V

t

y

37.

8. The New Creature renders the Person that hath it, safe, in a safe condition. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty, Plal. 91. 1. The Holy Angels are a royal Guard to these New-born Babes of Salvation, Heb. 1. 14. Many are the dangers the New Creature is expofed to; but one Angel is as a whole Camp, to incompass and deliver God-fearing Souls, Psal. 34. 7--6. 18. But the God of Angels is night to them, and faves them: in Spirituals God will fecure them from 'Seduction, and the evil of Temptation. It is not possible that the Elect shall be finally and damnably seduced, Mat. 24 24. for Grace establisheth the Heart; and they that are of us, shall no doubt continue with us, Heb. 13. 9. They shall be kept by his mighty power, through Faith to Salvation, I John 2 19. I Pet. 1. 5. And we know that these Souls that are born of God, are so kept, that the wicked One touchetb them not, I John v. 18. God will keep them, that they shall not be tempted above what they

child with Armour of proof against Satan's assaults; this Breast-plate may be shot at, but never shot through; the Christians Bow abides in strength, and he stands as a Rock in the midst of Waves, Rev. 3. 8, 9, 10. He can neither be stormed nor undermined, if the Saints have but a little strength, yet it shall be lasting, yea, ever-

lasting.

er

ut-

0-

is

n,

he

he

he

eft

er

3.

n

at

11

r

e

14

)-.

0

1.

0

11

f

t

+

y

).

É

e

9. The New Creature makes Christians that possess it, useful and profitable to all about them: It is natural for this New Creature to propagate its kind; as Sin, fo Grace is affimilating: how follicitous was the Church for her little Sifter that had no Breafts, when the should be spoken. for, Cant. 8. 8. How did the bleffed Apostle Paul pant after the Conversion of his Countrymen the Fews, Rom. 9.1 .- 10.1. The Godly Soul labours to do good to all about him, both good and bad: He would fain pluck Sinners out of the Fire of Hell, Jude 22. and ingage them for Heaven: and he spurs on his Brethren in Heaven's-Road, by Counfels, Admonitions, Prayers, Example, and all holy Exercises in Chriftian Communion: yea, this New Creature where ever it is, makes fuch the Pillars of the Place and Nation, where they live: Ten Righteous Persons might have saved Sodom, Gen. 18. 19, 22. And Lot's presence there, bound the Angels Hands till he was gone: the Godly Soul shall never know while he lives, what use he was of in the world: Every Godly Soul is a fruitful Tree, that brings forth Fruit in due season, yea, in old age, Pfal. 1. 3. - 92. 14. io. This

Privileges; it is only the New Creature that is a Vessel qualify'd to receive the new Wine of the Gospel, Mat. 9. 16, 17. In the Gospel all things are new, Rev. 21. 5. There's a New Name, Rev. 3. 12. New Church, Ferusalem, Rev. 21. 1. New Way, Heb. 10. 19. New Covenant, Heb. 8. 10. A New Commandment, John 13. 32. New Sacraments, Matth. 26. 26--28. 19. New Relation, I Pet. 24. 9. A New Condition, 2 Pet. 3. 13. And a New Song, Rev. 14. 3. Yea, New Heavens, and a New Earth. And surely it is very sit that Christians should have New Hearts, which God promiseth in the New Covenant, Ezek. 26. 26. A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you. New Qualifications sit Persons for new Dispensations; therefore God joyns the new Heavens, and new Earth with the semew Seed, Isa. 66. 22. else there would be a specific trivial be lost upon them.

and Heaven: To these to live is Christ, and to dye gain, Phil. 1. 21. Living and Dying, these are 1921 the Lord's, Rom. 14. Its this that renders Personal Society of these can see God, but of those that are pure for Heart, Mat. 5.8. These, and only these, are pure wrought for this self-same thing, 2 Cor. 5.5. Heaven is not like Noah's Ark, that had clean and ells unclean Creatures brought into it: Without Holiness no man shall see the Lord, Heb. 12. 14. Or in Frogs came into Pharoah's Court; but no unclear

el. clean thing can enter Heaven, Rev. 21.9. A is fenfual Pallate cannot tafte the Iweetness of that of Wine in our Father's Kingdom, Matth. 26. 29. gs For its New Wine, and renewed Souls are cav. pable of taking pleasure in it : O happy Soul. w that hath got Christ in the Arms of his Faith, o. and in his Heart by this New Nature, he may a lift up his Head, and fay with Simeon, Now, n. Lord, lettest thou thy servant depart in Peace, ac-3. cording to thy Word, for mine Eyes have feen thy w Salvation, Luk. 2. 29, 30. And is not this ary vailable to Souls?

12. Yea, this New Creature is Heaven begun: 6. it is a confiderable part of Heaven; Holiness is a confiderable Happiness; its the Seed and Emfit bryo of that heavenly state: Grace and Glory d as they are joyned in a bleffed connexion, Pfal. be 84. 10. So they differ but in degree, not in 2 Specie; Grace is Glory begun, Glory is Grace on confummated; Grace is the Bud, Glory is the le, Flower: this New Creature is the Key of Paradile, the inlet into Glory: yea, it is Salvation th aready, 2 Tim. 1. 9. Who bath faved us and called to w. This bleffed work of the New Creature is ne a quickning together with Christ, and raiseth us up gether, and makes us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: And thus we are seved in our Representative, Eph. 2.5, 6, 7. yea, this Divine re Principle is an Heaven begun, not only as a a- Pledge, but part of it. The Scripture often fobn 17. 3. And this is, I. [in precio] in price, 4. or it is a purchased Possession, Epb. 1. 14. 2. n- [in promisso] in promise, for God hath promised Eternal

די

Eternal Life to all that obey him, Heb. 5:9.

3. [in semine] in Seed, this Water within the see Believer, is a Well springing up to Eternal Life see John 4.14. 4. [in pignore] in pledge and pawn, this is called sometimes the Seal of the boly spirit, Ephysics is called sometimes the Earnest, which is part of the thing to be enjoyed. Sometimes the Witness of the Spirit, which never bears its testimony to a Lye, I John 5. 10. He that believeth in the second sometimes the witness with our Spirits, Roman Son of God, bath the witness with our Spirits, Roman Son of God, bath the witness with our Spirits, Roman Son of God, bath the witness with our Spirits, Roman Son of Gospel-privileges, or worldly enjoyments are the Children of men. Thus much for the third. Head.

Chap. V. Some Inferences by way of Question and Answer from the Premises.

Truth, I shall keep close to the Method's which the Holy Ghost prescribes in all Truth Spi 2 Tim. 3. 16. All Scripture is given by Inspirate of God, and is prostable for Doctrine, for Repro 2. for Correction, for Instruction in Righteousne can These are the Uses I shall make of this point.

1. Doctrine, or Information of the Judgmening that our Minds may be informed in points fit there?

be known.

Now there may be inquiry into Seven Point to about this Doctrine of the New Creature, which E I shall reduce to Question and Answer. Roll

1. Quel

dira acle nov

on,

oul,

the reature in the Soul miraculous? The Reason of this is, sufficient, is because we have compared it to, yea, this lewed a precedency above the first Creation, which physics a Miracle, therefore it should seem that this also can sust be so.

Ony Creation; as Stephen seeing Jesus at God's light hand, Acts 7. Or barren Sarab's conceiting, Gen. 21. or the Sun's going back, or standom in still, Isa. 38. For then Nature is only exture inded. 2. Some things both a Miracle and a material reation, as the Virgin Mary's conceiving, and retearing a Son, yet remaining a Virgin, Luke 1. him; Manna was both a Miracle and a Creating. Manna was both a Miracle and a Creating. Exod. 16. 22. 3. Some things seem a stracle, as an Eclipse of the Sun, seems a Miracle to ignorant People, but Mathematicians now the Cause. 4. Some things are a Creatin, yet not a Miracle, as the Conversion of a bul, the subject is a rational Soul, and so can be of a Principle of Grace, and had once the od's Image; but its lost, and is recovered by

the Spiritual Creation, of that which Man had rated by his fall and folly; and so its called.

pro 2. Quest. Whether is there any Inclination in solution to wards this New Creation? Or whether there any Spark of Good left in man upon his fall, that new my spark of Good left in man upon his fall, that new my spow up to a New Creature? For it may makere is in man a Natural Conscience, prompting coil in to good, excusing him in doing it, drawing him which Evil, and accusing him upon the committing it;

Rom. 2. 14, 15.

uel

E 2

Anfiv. 1. Those Exceeds Errosas or agonin less the as Grecians call them] common notices, or An sinticipations of Good, are not in the Will, but to fire the Mind; not in the Affections, but Confe ence, [nec vero cordis nomen pro sede affectuum, suop tantum pro intellectu capitur, Calv. in loc.] It waste not ingraven in their Will to chuse it, but the Car power of some Truths slashed in their Eyes, the wo they could not but know them, and have for Rogeneral liking of them: fo they could not be op know that Adultery and Stealing are naught the contrary, good. 2. But whether these were left in man's Heart after the Fall, as Relicks in God's Image, or introduced by God's Pron our dence afterwards for the good of mankind, and to maintain Peace and Intercourse in Societie is much disputed: Mr. Capel of Tempt. thin the latter. However, 3. All our Protests of Writers affirm, with the Scriptures, that Ma have Nature is universally deprayed, against the Socinians, that hold the Nature of Man is a not corrupted, but fay, whatfoever Spot or Vice have in Man, proceeds from frequent Acts of Standard Custom in Sinning, without the intermediate of Man's total degeneracy: In me, factor Paul, i. e. in my Flesh dwells no good thing, Rollon 7. 18. Our mind and conference is defiled, Tit. 1.1 Ma There is none righteous, no not one, of all the race hat Mankind, Rom. 3. 9, 10. And therefore no Sou a Sanctification throughout, in Soul, Spirit, and Brear I Thef 5. 23. Yea, 4. There's an utter important tency in Man to renew himself, Rom. 5.6. Hisie we are all without frength, cannot think a githe though

in thought, I Cor. 3. 4. Yea, dead in Trespasses and An Sins, Eph. 2. 1. And are meer Passives in the put niest Instasion of Spiritual Life: [Subjectum dei onso actionem suscipens] a Subject capable of divine of poperations; but in the power of Darkness, lead capt wative by Satan at his pleasure, Col. 1.13. Yea, The t the Carnal Mind is enmity to God, I Tim. 2. 26. God the works both to will, and to do, of his good pleasure, for Rom. 8. 7. [ut velimus, in nobis fine nobis to operatur, Aug.]

ight 3. Quest. Why then doth God and Man call upon were us to turn our selves, yea, to make us a new heart cks and a new spirit, Ezek. 18.31. if this be not in ron ur power? Doth he not mock us, when he calls us a to do that which he knows it is impossible for us to

him Anfiv. No; for, 1st. It was once in our power to do good by his Donation, and if we have lost it by our ownFolly, and cannot do what he requires, we must hereby know that God hath not lost his Authority to command, because we have lost our Ability to obey: He will let us know his Soveraignty. But, 2dly. God knows en Man is a proud Creature, and thinks he can do the what he cannot: And now God commands to the convince him of his insufficiency, that he may Rollook uy to God for help. Yet, adly. Though Man hath lost the Rectitude of his Faculties, he hath not lost his Faculties: he hath a Rational Be carnal Persons be morally dead, yet they are maturally alive: Men have a self-resteeting Conficience, which they may, and must use, it is the Candle of the Lord, searching all the inward oug

parts of the Belly, Prov. 20. 27. 4thly. It was de the faying of Augustin, Twelve Hundred Year ago, "He that made thee without thee, will not w " fave thee without thee. If thou be not an Effi. cient in thy own Conversion, thou mayst and must be an Instrument in thy Salvation: thou art bound to work out thy own Salvation, Phil. 2. I2.

4. Quest. What is a Man better for his endeavours unless God give bim the Grace of this New Creature? All that he can do, will be to no purpose, nothing all can be pleasing to God, or available to bimself in bu C natural state; For without Faith it is impossible

to please God? Heb. 11.6.

Answ. 1. Though carnal men cannot do what fre God requires in a due manner, yet God hat w fome respect to such as for the matter do some thing of their Duty; God took notice of Abab's humiliation, and promifeth not to bring the Evil pr in his days, I King. 21. 27, 29. Jehoahax Wa G none of the best Kings, Tet when he besought the the Lord, be bearkned to bim, 2 King. 13.4. And upon to Rebuboam's humiliation, the Lord confiderably Go remitted of his punishment, 2 Chron. 12. 6,7 for And is not a relaxation or removal of outward Fo punishment of some worth with you? Yes, Go though the young Gentleman's obedience was dec but poor stuff, and he in his natural state, yet A Jesus beholding him, loved him; see Mark 10, 2d 20, 21. Is this nothing?

in 2. However, fuch as frame not their Heart ne and Doings to turn to God, and through floth De or wilfulness, neglect God's appointed Means Pa of becoming New Creatures; do, First, evi-no

dently

OV

pe

gi

10

m

A

de

L

be

th

dently declare themselves to be causes of their own damnation; Secondly, render themselves daily worse and worse, and grow more unable to repent, 2 Tim. 3. 13. Thirdly, provoke God to give them up to their own Hearts Lusts, Psal. 8. 10, 11. Fourthly, make themselves manifold more the Children of Wrath, Matth. 25. 15. Are more inexcusable, and sink themselves deeper in Hell: And is this any way desirable.

3. But though such poor Souls cannot with all their endeavours, make themselves New Creatures; yet we may say of such, as our Lord said of the Scribe, Mark 12.33, 34. When he saw that he answered discreetly, Thou art not far from the Kingdom of God. You are in an hopeful way to Heaven, while you are endeavouring in

me the use of God's appointed means.

ab's 4. And who can tell what these Labours will produce? Its true, thou canst not deserve was Grace [ex congruo] to challenge it of Debt for the the work done; nor can'l fay that Grace is due on to thee by any Promise; for all the Promises of bly God are made in Christ, 2 Cor. 1.20. But I have fomething yet to fay for thy Encouragement: For, if thou hast to deal with a God of infinite Goodness, that hath Sworn be delights not in the Na death of a Sinner, Exod. 34. 7. Ezek. 33. 11. And who knows what he may do for thee? 2 dly. God hath yet spared thy Life, and is sending terms of Reconciliation to thee a vile Sinner, 2 Cor. 5. 20. and stands knocking at thy Door, while thou knockest at his. A general Pardon is proclaimed, Mark 16. 15. thou hast no cause to despair. 3dly. Didst thou ever meet with with

4

II li

a

ď R

p

g

a 0

p

a J

F

a B

0

F

77

u fa

F

C

0

with any that came fad, and disappointed from sa his Door? Did he ever say to any, Seek ye me li in vain, Ifa. 1. Nay, doth he not fay, Those if that come unto me, I will in no wife cast off, John 4thly. And doth he not fay, Those that the seek me early, shall find me, Prov. 8? Doth not the Gospel promise what the Law commands? God doth graciously undertake to do what he requires us to do; he bids you make you in new Heart; and the same God faith, I will put a new Spirit within them, Ezek. 11.19. O put him to it, and try him what he will do: the Means I shall suggest here after: This only in Answer to this Oneftion.

5. Quest. Is not the New Creature begot in the Ordinance of Baptism, which is called the washing (or Laver) of Regeneration, Tit. 3. 5. then we need no more?

Answ. 1. Baptism (as Circumcision of Old) is a Seal of the Righteousness of Faith, Rom. 4. II. And supports Faith either in the Parent, or in the Child, or Party baptized, for the Promife is to you and to your Children, Acts 2. 38. The Apostles baptized Believers: Now the Effect is not before the Canfe: If they were Regenerated before, Baptism could not be the Cause of Regeneration. 2. Yet fome have been baptized upon the Profession of their Faith, that never were regenerated, as Simon Magus, who was still in the gall of bitterness, 'Acts 8. 13, 23. So it was but a Sign, no proper Cause, which would have had its certain Effect. 3. If Baptifin were the Caufe of Regeneration, then no unbaptized Children were regenerate, and so could not be faved,

om

me

bat .

the

God

ires

and

bim

ere-

ne-

the

(07

eed

ld)

4.

OF

rife he

: 15

ed le-

ed

er ill

as ald

re

ed

be

d,

faved, if dying in Innocency; but David believed his Child's Salvation, 2 Sam. 12. 23. tho not Circumcifed, by vertue of the Covenant.

4. It is a groundless Popish Doctrine, to think that Sacraments confer Grace, [ex opere operato] meerly because used, that they stamp an indelible Character on the Party baptized, its but an External Act, and cannot reach the Heart or Conscience, no more then Old Testament Rites could do, Heb. 10. 1, 3. Nor is it in the power of the holiest Minister on Earth, or Angel in Heaven; its God's prerogative, and he is a free Agent, 1 Per. 1, 21. to work or suspend his Grace.

Object. But doth not Baptism now fave?

Answ. But it is when there's the Answer of a good Confeience, and it is by the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, Rom. 1. 16.—10. 14. The Gospelpreaching is the Power of God to Salvation; yet all are not saved by it: Faith comes by hearing, Jam. 5. 3. Yet all that hear, do not believe; For who hath believed our Report? Ordinances are but Channels, not Springs of Grace; the Blessing upon them depends only on Soveraign Grace: how many Thousands have gone to Hell with Baptismal Water on their Face! Ishmael, Esau, and all the House of Israel that were uncircumcised in Heart, For. 9. 26. Rest not satisfied with this, but see you be haptized with the Holy Ghost, and with Fire, Matth. 3. 11.

6. Quest. Wherein doth this New Creature excel shining morality, or the splendid common Graces

of the Hypocrites?

Answ. I.

An/w. 1. In the Root or Principle, begot by a Saving change from Nature to Grace: carnal men, though they have never fo fair a Flower, yet want the Root of the matter, John 19: 27. This unfoundness of Heart is the Hair in the Moralists Pen that blurs all his fair Writing; as he said of a Person of such and fuch Vertues [tamen est Romanus] yet he's a Leper, as was faid of Naaman the Syrian; still graceless, unprincipled. 2. In the Univerfality, Zechariah and Elizabeth walked in all the Commandments of the Lord; Luk. 1. 6. But of the Moralist and Hypocrite it may be said, the Legs of the Lame are not equal: they are addicted to halting and halving: they are always partial, feem excellent in one Grace, but defective in another; yea, totally want what is effentially necessary to constitute a Saint: The Moralist is defective in compliance with the first Table of the Law, the Hypocrite with the Second: but the New Creature lies square to all Commands and Duties at all times, Pfal. 106. 3. The New Creature acts for a right End, God's glory and communion with him, but the Moralitt and Hypocrite always, and in every action hath a squint Eye at himself, profit, pleasure, honour, as febu and the Pharifees. 4. The New Creature always improves Jesus Christ, both for affiftance and acceptance, the Moralist and Hypocrite stand upon their own Legs, and think their Penny current Money with God; but the gracious Soul denys himself in all; his Works are wrought in God, John 3. 21. He is accepted in the beloved, Eph. 1. 6. In the Lord shall all

all the feed of Israel be justified, and shall glory, Isa

45.25.

ot

2;

2

r,

is

is h

's

";

T-

be

of

be

ed

al,

in

ly

is

of

ut

ds

ne

ry

int

th

0-

w

th

br

nd

1;

nis

IC-

all

all

7. Qu. Wherein lies the difference herwixt this New Creature, which consists in Sanctification, and the state of Justification? The Reason of this Query, is because Papists and some others confound them.

Answ. 1. The New Creature in Sanctification, is an Inherent Work done within us; A New Spirit will I put within you, Ezek. 36. 26. And the Kingdom of God is within you, Luk. 17. And though at first it be immediatly infiffed by the Spirit, yet the Christian is an Agent in promoting his Sanctification, 2 Cor. 7. 1. 1 John 2. 3. they may and must cleanse themfelves. But now Justification is a Work done without us by the Lord Christ, with his Father, by his Satisfaction of Divine Justice on the Cross, and by his Intercession at God's Right Hand, we have Redemption through bis Blood, the forgiveness of Sins, Ephel. 1. 7. The Red Lines of Christ's Blood, blot out the Black Lines of our Sins out of God's Debt-book; he washeth us from our Sins in his own Blood, 1 John 1.7. Rev. 1. 5. He was delivered for our Offences, and raised again for our Justification, Rom. 4. 25. No other Person or Thing is interposed, no Faith it felf, as a Work, hath not any causality in this Work, its only God's free Work of Grace for Christ's fake to torgive Sins.

2. The New Creature in Sanctification, is not wrought in the same measure or degree in all the Saints of God, some that are sincere, come far short of others; there are some Babes, others

Strong

Strong men, Heb. 5. 13, 14. It's faid of fome Kings of Ifrael, there was none like them, Neh. 7.2. Hananiah feared God above many: There was none like Job in the Earth, Job 1.8. So there was different products of the Seed, yet all in good Ground, Matth. 12. 23. Some Christians 2bound in Faith, Love, Humility, Patience, Knowledge, Mortification, others are defective. But Justification is alike to all, and upon all that believe, for there is no difference, Rom. 3. 22. The meanest weakest Believer hath as large a Store as the strongest: I write unto you little Children, because your Sins are forgiven you for his Name's sake, I John 2. 12. They are as much justified as Fathers and Young Men: Mary Magdalen, the Penitent Thief, are as much justified as Peter: the reason is, because they are all partakers of like precious Faith, 2 Pet. 1. 1. The least meafure whereof attains its End of receiving Christ, as the greater; for it's Christ received by Faith that justifies: a weak Hand may receive a Gift as well as the ftronger, though not fo fteaddily; but its the Gift that inricheth, nor the strength of the Hand.

3. The New Creature comes on by degrees, its not compleat, as it shall be, at the first instant; it's first an Embryo, Christ formed in the Heart, and then increaseth with the increase of God, till it come to a perfect man, Col. 2. 19. to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, Eph. 4. 13. The Apostle thanks God for the Thessalonians, that their Faith did grow exceedingly, 2 Thessalonians, 2 the faith did grow exceedingly, 2 Thessalonians, 2 the faith did grow exceedingly, 2 the faith did grow exceedingly
me

12.

ne

vas

od

2-

ce,

ve.

hè

re

en,

ke,

as

he

7:

of.

a-

ft,

th

ift

7:

th

25,

t;

ne

do

be

h.

0-

ſ.

6

A

good Man grows stronger and stronger, Job 17.9. But now Justification is compleat at first, every whit as much at first ingrasting into Christ, as afterwards: All that believe, are justified from all things, Acts 13.39. No Condemnation can be laid in against them, Rom. 8.1. He forgiveth all trespasses, blotting out the hand-writing, Col. 2.13, 14. God throughly washeth away his Childrens blood, Ezek. 16. 9. There's not a Spot to be seen on them, no Charge can be drawn up against them, Rom. 8.33.

Quest. Why then are Christ's Disciples bound to

pray daily for Pardon? Matth. 6. 12.

Answ.1. Because we are daily committing new Sins, in many things we offend all, James 3.2. We mils it in every thing: Oh, how many are our secret Faults, Psal. 19. 12. 2. God would have us daily lie under the sence of our former guilt, the defert of Sin, and the worth of pardoning Grace; David was affured of Pardon by Nathan, 2 Sam. 12. 13. yet afterwards prays for it, Pfal. 51. 2. The prodigal Son confesseth his fault, after his Father had fallen on his Neck, Luk. 15.20, 21. 3. Pardoning Grace may be clouded in the fence and affurance of it, and in this respect the Righteoulness of God is revealed from Faith to Faith, Rom. 1.17. From a less to a stronger Faith. Besides, 4. We may distinguish betwixt a justified State, and applications of Pardon to Souls, there is forgiveness with God, which must be daily sued out by Faith and Prayer, Pfal. 120. 4.

4. Another difference betwixt this New Creature and Justification, is, that the Grace of the New Creature is never perfect in this Life; the holiest

Saints

Saints have some Spots, and desects, who can say, I have made my Heart clean, Prov. 20. 9. I am pure from my Sin? Eccle. 7. 20. There's not a just man on Earth, that doth good, and sinneth not, Mat. 3. 14. John Baptist needs a New Baptism; all the Disciples need their first washing, John 13. A Paul complains of a Body of Death, Rom. 7. 14. Its in Heaven only that the Spirits of just men are made perfect, Heb. 12. 23. Bat Justification is perfect; there's no Spot in the justified Cant. 4. 7. Fair as the Moon, Cant. 6.10. [as to Sanctification] clear as the Sun [in respect of Justification] Plal. 51. 7. white as Snow, Isa. 38. 17. God deals with them, as if they had never offended, casting their Sins behind his Back, into the depth of the Sea, Mich. 7. 18. Remembers them no more, Jer. 31. 34.

Object. But doth not God punish his for Sin?

Answ. Those are not properly Acts of Vindictive Justice, but Fatherly Chastisements, coming from God, not as a Judge upon a Malefactor, but as an indulgent Father to his wandring and way-ward Child. Its true, Afflictions are materially the Curse, but formally a Blessing, being like a Water running through the blessed Mineral of Covenant-Love. With reference

to this Pardoning Grace, its worth noting what D. Ames observes, that there's fourfold Pardon; 1st. In God's decree and purpose, foreseeing it, Gal. 3. 8. 2dly. In Christ's undertakings, our Sins laid on him, Isa. 53. 6. 3dly. Virtually upon the Christians first Relation to God, Rom. 8. 1. 4thly. Expressy applied upon the Believers Repentance, acting

an

775

st

ot,

1;

bn m. St

fi-

d

of

a.

d

k,

rs

1-

s,

1-

1-

s,

e

h

t

n

3.

n

į-

7.

acting of Faith, and sence of pardon, Rom. 5.1. And I may add, there's a Day of publick proclaiming this Pardon before the whole World, Acts 3. 19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your Sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

Chap. VI. An Use of Reproof and Conviction of Sundry Sorts.

A Second Use of this point, is Reproof. If a New Creature be available to Souls, yea, of such absolute necessity, then what shall we say?

I. Of non-pretenders to it.
Of meer Pretenders to it.

I. There are some in the World, that plainly say in Words or Deeds, that they are as they have been, and so will continue; they trouble not themselves about these new things; but say, I am [Semper idem] still the same. I thank God, I am no Turn-coat, nor will I meddle with them that are given to change, I love the old way.

To this Answer, Take that Text with you, feremiab 6. 16. Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the Old Paths, where is the good old way, and walk therein. Mark it, not simply the Old Way, except it be good; for there are many old ways that are not good: Cain's way is old enough, so was Balaam's and Core's, yet there's a Woe unto them that walk in those ways, Jude 11. The Woman of Samaria boasted of the Antiquity, that their Father Jacob gave them

that Well, that her Ancestors did worship in that Mountain, John 4. 12.—20. 24. But our Lord put teacheth her other Doctrines; yea, it was no good Plea of the Jews, that they did as their to Fathers, in burning Incense to the Queen of Heaven, 1.1 though they pleaded great Success; then, fay they, We had plenty of Victuals, and saw no Evil, ler Jer. 44.17, 18. God answers them to the purpose, Ver. 21. 22. But let me say to you,

That this Plea is a multiplication of the need if it be not a good way. Fault; if it be not a good way, every Step you less take in it, is a new Error, and brings new guilt, rule [vetustas Erroris seductio Errantis] The way of the Life Wicked seduceth him. Have you examin'd, whether this be God's way or no? If you be wrong, been the further you are from this

Go

7

1

God.

2. This continuing in old Customs without been inquiry will harden your Hearts, and make you Clo more uncapable, yea, more unwilling to return. 6: Can the Ethiopian change his Skin, and the Leopard He his Spots, then may ye also learn to do good, that are Flesh accustomed to do evil, Jer. 13. 23. Custom in hu Sin takes away Conscience of Sin: the more Boa men travel, the more brawny are their Feet.

men travel, the more brawny are their Feet.

3. But what think you, Adam went wrong, New and do you delight to follow him? or rather profhould not the Old Man be crucified, Rom. 6. 6. claim You have no reason to bear big or brag of the Wood was a superior of the Wood was a superior or the word was a superior or the w Old Man, which is corrupt according to deceitful Lusts, but rather put on this new man, which after cipl God is created in Righteousness, and true Holiness, Eph. Hea 4. 22, 24. See a Parallel betwixt the first Adam Its, and Second, I Cor. 15. 45, 49. And then make Re-4. You'l your choice.

4. You'l never walk in Heaven's Road, with-rd put a change: Deceive not your felves, you no must be turned from your vain Conversation, il, serve God, but it must be in the Newness of Spirit, or in the Oldness of the Letter, Rom. 7.6. You re undone, if you dye as you are born; you ne need not change your Religion, for you probu les the true Religion, only you must see you be true to that Religion by a change of Heart and be Life: Except you be born again, you cannot see the le- King dom of God, John 3.3. Better never have g, teen born, then not be new born: But more of m his anon: Tremble to think of appearing before God naked, or in your old rotten Rags: the Giout konites might cheat Israel with their old Bottles, ou Clouts, Shoes, fosh. 9.4. but you cannot cousen God rn. 6: An old frame is not fit for a new state : old Hearts for new Heavens: If you live after the are Flesh, you shall dye, (i e. be damned) Rom 8. 13: in but if you through the Spirit, mortifie the deeds of the ore Body, you shall live, i. e. be faved.

There are many more that are far from being New Creatures, that have a black Brand of Reer probation printed on their Foreheads, and dif-6. claim any pretences to this New Creation-he Work; as,

u'l

ful 1st. Such as have imbibed Atheistical Prin-ter ciples, and say with their Tongues or in their the Hearts, there is no God, Pfal. 14. 1. at least Deifts, that deny God's Providence, and Divine ke Revelations.

2 dly. Pro-

2dly. Prophane Scoffers at true Christian Picty and the Power of Godliness, 2 Pet. 3. under the Name of Puritans, loading Strictness in Religion, with Names of Obloquy, Scorn, and Derision.

3 dly. Profoundly ignorant of Gospel-Mysteries, 1 Cor. 13.34. and the Essentials of Religion, the knowledge whereof is of the highest importance and necessity, and yet do scorn to learn.

Athly. Voluptuous Epicures, Drunkards, Adulterers, and that wallow in all Senfuality and Immorality, without controul or remorfe, and

glory in their shame, Phil. 3. 19.

hating all about them, Tit. 3. 3. That evidently manifest the Fruits, or Works of the Flesh, Gal 5. 19, 20. in bitter Revisings, Suits at Law, Variance about Trifles.

make Gain their Godliness, Gold their God, Cold 3. 5. These are Idolaters, that are hard-hearted to the poor, but please themselves with worlds Enjoyments, Luk. 12. 20.

Name of God in vain, foolish Talkers, Jesters Lyars, Eph. 5. 4, 5. think their Tongues ar

8thly. Neglecters of God's worship, publick private, secret, never call on God except by horrid Imprecations, yea, that think it's in vair to serve God. Mal. 3. 14. and hate such as do.

Such flagitious Offenders there are in the World, yea in England, that make a Scoffat the Name of the Spirit and Grace of Christ, and Will

will own no Regeneration, but what they imagine they received in Baptism, which yet they grofly contradict, as if they would fcorn, and run counter to the Bible-Religion and Morality it felf; thefe profligate Wretches I remit to the righteous Judgment of the Great God, because I have little hopes they will read fuch plain Treatifes, or hear any powerful Preachers; and fo are out of the Road of ordinary means of Grace,

or hopes of Good.

Pie:

nder

s in

and

ries

, the

por-

n.

\dul-

and

and

teful

Gal

Va

...

tha , Col

arte

wil

2. But those I have at present to deal with, are Pretenders, and but meer Pretenders to this New Creation, that have fomething like it, but it will not prove the New Creature, but a dead ently Carcafe, a lifeles Image of it: Many of our confrant, diligent Attenders on all Ordinances, are apt to fay, I thank God, I hope I am a New Creature. To which I Answer, It's well if it prove so; but the Apostle saith, Not be that commendeth him-self, is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth, 2 Cor. 10. 18. And Solomon faith, There is a way which (eemeth right unto a man, but the End thereof rldh are the ways of Death; Prov. 14.12. But Persons th had need to beware taking Counters for Gold, fters Pebbles for Pearls; there's much counterfeit an Ware passeth for current Coin now adays. not an Angel be hang'd for a Sign, when the blick Devil is within? Are not many Professors by like the Pharisees, painted Sepulchers, that appear vair Fair, but within are full of Rottenness, and dead lo. mens Bones, Marth. 23. 27, 28. Like a Golden the Saddle stuff'd with Straw; or Apothecaries at the Boxes, with specious Titles, but empty of useful and Drugs: So 'tis faid [Alind in titulo, alind in pyxide]

a specious Title, but nothing within of what is promised. Alas, how many Professors have we known histrionically acting the part of Kings on the Stage, that were Beggars, in Rags, when divested of their gilded Robes of a glorious Profession: How many have the Complexion, but not the Constitution of Saints: one calls them deaf Nuts; another, Apples of Sodom; a third, Cockles and Darnel, that make a fairer show then good Wheat, but must be cast out. There were some of Old, that defired to make a fair shew in the Flesh, Gal. 6. 12. but are like vapouring Trades-men, that bear big to gain Credit, but if fearch'd into, possibly not worth a Groat, when their Debts are paid: Such there always have been, and its well if the World be mended.

I shall briefly propound and Answer the Pleas,

that may make for their pretence.

ist. Plea. I have beard that the New Creature confifts in Knowledge, and I thank God that hath given

me a large share of that.

Answ. We know that we all have knowledge, I Cor. 8. 1. Tit. 1. 16. What kind of knowledge is yours? Devils have more knowledge then you, yet are not, nor ever can be New Creatures: a Toad hath a Pearl in its Head, Poyfon in it's Body; thousands go knowingly to Hell, and the more knowledge without Grace, the more torment, Luk. 12.47.

2d. Plea. But I believe the Revelations of God, give credit to the Gospel, I can say the Creed, am Or-

thodox, no Heretick.

Answ.

F

P

h

d

vi tl

1

Answ. That's well so far; but read Rom. 2. 17--to ver. 25. What canst thou say of thy self more then this professing few, that rested in the Law, made his boast of God, approved of things more excellent; who yet was condemned as a persidious, self - contradicting, God-dishonouring wretch: but thou believest, so doth the Devil believe and tremble, James 2. 19. Thou mayst have an Orthodox Head, and Heterodox Feet.

3d. Plea. I am come of Religious Parents, that improved, pleaded the Covenant for me, trained me

up in the Fear of God.

is

ve

igs

en

-0

ut

d,

en

in

ng

out

at,

ays

nd-

eas,

com-

ven

lge,

W-

dge

ew

oy.

ell,

the

God,

Or-

שלם.

Answ. John Baptist anticipates this Plea, Mat. 3. 9. Think not to say in your Hearts, We have Abraham to our Father, Matth. 8. 12. The Children of the Kingdom may be cast into utter Darkness. Alas Parental Privileges without Parents Principles, significe nothing: Let our Lord Christ, who will be Judge, answer this vain Plea, John 8. 32-44. This may aggravate your Sin, never save your Souls, without Personal Piety.

4th. Plea. I have made a credible Profession of my Faith, am Baptized, am admitted to the Lord's Sup-

per, joyn with God's People.

Answ. So did Simon Magus believe, professed his Faith, was Baptized, Acts 8. 13. 20--23. deceiv'd the purest Church on Earth, for he proved a rotten Hypocrite; so did Judas, so did he that wanted the Wedding Carment, Mattb. 22. 12. And how easie it is to cast a Mitt before the Eyes of fallible men, daily experience testifies: See an Instance of some that partake of extraordinary Privileges, Ordinances, yet rejected, I Cor. 10. 5.

5th. Plea.

5th Plea. Yea, but I am not only admitted, but continue long with them, hold up Society with them

in publick, private Exercises.

Answ. So did the Foolish Virgins accompany the Wise, till the last Hour, with shining Lamps, and when the Bridegroom came, they all trimed their Lamps, but at last it was found, they had no Oyl in their Vessels, and so were shut out; see Matth. 25. 1--12. And do you not read of some that pertinaciously maintain their Plea to the very last, when the Door is shut, and still begin to say, We have eat and drunk in thy presence, --- Luke 13. 25, 26, 27.

6th. Plea But I have had great Convictions of Conscience for the evil of Sin, Justice of God; these

sure were pangs of the New Birth.

Answ. Cain had these legal terrors, yet was naught; so had Saul, so Judas; yea, Felix trembled upon Paul's preaching, Acts 24. 25. And all these were but as [prajudicium judicij] foretastes of that horrible Vengeance in the other World. Some Sinners have a fearful looking for of Judgment, and siery Indignation, Heb. 10. 27. Oh look to your coming out of your Horrors of Conscience; see you close with Christ.

7th. Plea. Yes, I have had strong perswasions in my Breast to close with Christ, and do take him by

Faith to be my Saviour.

Answ. An almost Perswasion is one thing, and a thorough Resolution is another, Acts 26. 27, 28. Some barrer, but buy not this Pearl of Pirce, some are content with a Christ to pardon and save them, but like him not as a King to rule them, and mortise their Lusts: look

i

E

n

u

th

in

to it, there's more forts of Faith then faving: the Apostle supposeth a man to have all Faith, 1 Cor. 13. 2. Yet not that which worketh by Love, 1 Tim. 1.5. Feigned Faith is one thing, Unseigned is another.

8th. Plea. But I confess all my Sins, from the bottom of my Heart, repent of them, and am heartily

forry I have done amis.

but

em

ny

ps,

im-

ney

hut

not

neir

nut,

k in

s. of

befe

was

m-

Ind

ore-

her

for

27.

rors

in

by

and

27,

1 of

par-

ing

ook

Answ. So have many Hypocrites, Reprobates; so did Pharaob, Exod. 9. 27. I have finned this time, the Lord is righteous, and I and my People are wicked, I Sam. 24.16, 17--26. 21. Twice did Saul confess his Folly; yea, lift up his Voice, and wept, and ingenuously said, I have sinned. So did Ahab humble himself, King. 21. 27. And you find Judas repenting himself; yea, restoring, and saying, I have sinned in betraying Innocent Blood, Matth. 27 34. Oh see yours be not a worldly Sorrow, 2 Cor. 7. 10.

9th. Plea. But I take up strong Resolutions of better and new Obedience, and do actually reform;

is not this the New Creature?

Answ. No, the New Creature always produceth Reformation, but Reformation may be without the New Creature; Herod feared John Baptist, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly, Mark 6. 20. Partial Reformation is no found Evidence of Regeneration: the unclean Spirit of scandalous sinning may go out of the Devil's Slave for a Season, Matth. 12.43--45. Men may escape gross Pollutions, yet be intangled in the Devil's Fetters, 2 Pet. 20.23.

10th. Plea. I do not only Reform, but also Con-F 4 form form to the Will of God, in keeping all bis Com-

mands; this furely hew's Grace.

Answ. Yes, if done from a right Principle, according to rule, for a right end, with Faith in Jesus Christ: but deceive not your selves, outward Compliance doth not always testise a New Creature, the Young Gentleman in Matth. 19. 20. said concerning the Commandments, All these things have I kept from my Youth up, what lack I yet? Alas poor man, he lacked the main: Paul, before Conversion, saith of himself, touching the Righteousness of the law, blameles, Phil. 3. 6.

11th. Plea. But I do not only Reform, Conform; but I Perform many good Duties; I Read, Pray,

Fast, am serious in God's Worship.

Answ. It's well so far; all do not so: but remember those Hypocrites in Isa. 58. 2. That sought God daily, delighted to know his ways—yea, the Pharisees made long Prayers, Matth. 23. 14. Yea, they fasted, and that twice a Week, Luke 18.11, 12. They were samous for Religious Exercises, yet gross Hypocrites.

12th. Plea. Those were only for Externals in Religion, but I am for Internals also, that God may

baye my Heart,

Anjw. Very well; but it's one thing to be found in the Doctrinals, another to be fincere in Practicals, Experimentals; it's one thing to fay it, another thing to feel it, and do it: The Scribe in Mark 12.32,33. subscribed to the Truth of this great Doctrine of Loving the Lord with all the Heart, Understanding, Soul, and Strength, and repeats

repeats it, yet was not of, but only, not far from the Kingdom of God, vers. 34. Yea, you may take delight in approaching to God, yet be bad, Esay, 38.2.

13th. Plea. But I am upright in what I do: I know nothing to my self but Integrity; Conscience

doth not accuse me to be an Hypocrite.

Answ. It may be so, because Conscience may be asleep, and saith nothing, or nothing to the purpose, being blinded with Ignorance, or besorted with self-conceit, and want of self-searching. But know, there may be a moral Integrity in particular Acts, when there is not a Gospel-integrity in point of State, as in Heathen Abimelech: see God's attestation to it, Gen. 20. 5,6.

14th. Plea. I have a Love to God, Jesus Christ, and follow him out of my dear and tender respects

to bim.

ole,

ith

ifie

in

nd-

utb

ked

of

w,

m;

but

yea,

14. uke

Ex-

s in

may

be

fin-

ing

The

uth

all

and

eats

Answ. It's well if so, but is it not self-love that engageth you to follow him? as those, John 6. 26. To seek me, not because ye saw the Miracles, but because ye did eat of the Loaves, and were filled. Aug. complained 1200 Years ago [vix diligitur Jesus propter Jesum] Jesus is scarcely loved for Jesus sake: he pays well for his Entertainment in the World's Coyn: Let Christ and Carnal Interest part, and then you'l see what is the Masser you'l follow; then a discovery will be made.

15th Plea. Well, but I have suffered much for Christ, his Cause, and a Good Conscience, a tryal

bath been made of my Integrity.

Answ. You have not yet resisted unto Blood, striving against Sin, Heb. 12.4. Yea, the Apostle

postle seems to suppose a Man may give his Body to be burnt; and yet not have Charity, 1 Cor. 13. 3. And it may be as possible, some may suffer in an humor for a good Cause, as others pertinaciously in a bad; the Thorny Ground Hearers past the brunt of Persecution, Matth. 13. 20,22. falling on the Stony Ground, but were naught. And the Apostle Paul supposeth the Galatians to have suffered many things in vain, Gal. 3. 4. Many things make up a Christian sufferer. Men may bear the Cross, and not follow Christ.

16th. Plea. But I give liberally to the Poor of my Substance, am much in the exercise of Charity to

persons in necessity.

Man may bestow all his Goods to seed the Poor, yet not have Charity, I Cor. 13. 3. You'l say this is a strange Paradox; what is Charity, but a free distribution? But the Apostle distinguisheth, betwixt an Hand-Charity and a Heart-Charity; the poor Widow with half a Farthing, and a free Heart gave more then all the other rich mens large distributions, Matth. 6.1,2. Mark 12. 41,44. Some give for Ostentation, others of Necessity; yea, out of Covetousness; you give nothing, unless you give your selves first to God, 2 Cor. 9. 5, 7. 2 Cor. 8. 5.

17th. Plea. I am forward for Reformation in my place, appear against Prophanenes, Sabbath-break-

ing, and am of a publick Spirit.

Answ. It's well done, but see you mistake not; how oft did the Jews find fault with our Lord for healing on the Sabbath day, and his Disciciples

e his ciples for plucking Ears of Corn. Mark 12.1,2. rity, Take heed blind Zeal transport you not: but supfome pose it be against Sin, see whether Self bear not , as Iway, as it did Jebu, who was partial in his orny Reformation, 2 King. 10. 28, 29. At least temtion, porary as Joash, who was very zealous for Reund, forming, whilst his good Uncle Jeboida lived, fup- 2 Chron. 24. 2--18.

gs in 18th. Plea. I thank God, I have good Gifts in Prayer, and can edifie others, that are

and apt to admire me.

cor,

ut a

eart-

ing,

ther

fark

hers

you

tb

2 218

ak-

ot;

ord fci-

oles

Answ. Gifts are one thing, Grace another; or of all gifted men are not gracious men: who more ty to eminent than Judas the traytor, yet an Apostle; and fome will fay in that day, Lord, Lord, bave at a we not prophesyed in thy Name? Mat. 7. 22, 23. To whom he'll fay, Inever knew you, depart from this me. The Devil hath finer Gifts then any of you all: yet he's a damned Fiend in Hell: Gifts ithcome upon another Errand than Grace, I Cor. 12. 7. Gifts are given to profit others, Grace. for a man's own Soul.

19th. Plea. I am verily persuaded I am sound at Heart, my Conscience flyes not in my Face, yea, I

bave great Peace, Joy and Comfort within.

Answ. God knows whether your Peace be of the right Stamp or no: I have told you, there's a Peace of the Devil's speaking, and that may arife from Conscience's Sleep, Security. Inow tell you of a Joy rifing from the common workings of the Spirit, the stony Ground hearers anon with foy received the Word, Mat. 13. 20. but bad no Root? Luk. 8. 13. It's not to tell what Joy and Triumph some may conceive upon a Millake

postle seems to suppose a Man may give hiscin Body to be burnt; and yet not have Charity, T 1 Cor. 13. 3. And it may be as possible, some possible in an humor for a good Cause, as in others pertinaciously in a bad; the ThornyR Ground Hearers past the brunt of Persecution, po Matth. 13. 20,22. falling on the Stony Ground fo but were naught. And the Apostle Paul sup- 2 poseth the Galatians to have suffered many things in vain, Gal. 3. 4. Many things make up a Chri-D ftian sufferer. Men may bear the Cross, and ap not follow Christ.

16th. Plea. But I give liberally to the Poor of al my Substance, am much in the exercise of Charity to er

persons in necessity.

Anfw. The Apostle supposeth still, that a w Man may bestow all his Goods to feed the Poor, T yet not have Charity, I Cor. 13. 3. You'l fay this m is a strange Paradox; what is Charity, but a you free distribution? But the Apostle distinguish- co eth, betwixt an Hand-Charity and a Heart-Charity; the poor Widow with half a Farthing, fo and a free Heart gave more then all the other rich mens large distributions, Matth. 6.1,2. Mark at 12. 41, 44. Some give for Oftentation, others ba of Necessity; yea, out of Coverousness; you give nothing, unless you give your selves first to th God, 2 Cor. 9. 5, 7. 2 Cor. 8. 5.

I am forward for Reformation in ar my place, appear against Prophaneness, Sabbath-break- te

al

in

ing, and am of a publick Spirit.

Answ. It's well done, but see you mistake not; w how oft did the Fews find fault with our Lord ba for healing on the Sabbath day, and his Disci- Jo ciples

hisciples for plucking Ears of Corn. Mark 12.1,2. rity, Take heed blind Zeal transport you not: but supomepose it be against Sin, see whether Self bear not rny Reformation, 2 King. 10. 28, 29. At least temion, porary as Joash, who was very zealous for Reand forming, whilst his good Uncle Jeboida lived, Sup- 2 Chron. 24. 2--18.

s in 18th. Plea. I thank God, I have good Gifts in hri Discourse, in Prayer, and can edifie others, that are

and apt to admire me.

les

Answ. Gifts are one thing, Grace another; all gifted men are not gracious men: who more meminent than Judas the traytor, yet an Apostle; and some will fay in that day, Lord, Lord, bave at a we not prophessed in thy Name? Mat. 7. 22, 23. or, To whom he'll fay, Inever knew you, depart from this me. The Devil hath finer Gifts then any of ut a you all: yet he's a damned Fiend in Hell: Gifts ish- come upon another Errand than Grace, I Cor. art- 12. 7. Gifts are given to profit others, Grace ng, for a man's own Soul.

her 19th. Plea. I am verily persuaded I am sound ark at Heart, my Conscience flyes not in my Face, yea, I

ers bave great Peace, Joy and Comfort within.

ou Anjw. God knows whether your Peace be of to the right Stamp or no: I have told you, there's a Peace of the Devil's speaking, and that may in arise from Conscience's Sleep, Security. Inow ak- tell you of a Joy rising from the common workings of the Spirit, the stony Ground hearers anon with Joy received the Word, Mat. 13. 20. but ord had no Root? Luk. 8. 13. It's not to tell what ci- Joy and Triumph fome may conceive upon a Miltake

Mistake, Some taste of the good Word, yea, of Ho the heavenly Gift, Gal. 6. 3. James 1. 22. Yet fall away totally and finally, Heb. 6.4,5,6. Look to your felves, thousands deceive themselves in this weighty Affair.

the

the

60 is

mı

no tha

of mi

ref Cit

Sei

ye

bo

be

W

ing

qu

in

kar ble

ap

abl an

da

bop

Pe

So

nel

14

20th. Plea. You are feeking to drive us to de-(pair, but that I will never do, I will hope well fill,

lay what you will.

Answ. There's a double despair, 1st. Good, and Necessary, a despair of ever being saved in the flate of Nature, wherein we are born, and this God brings the Sinner to, in order to planting found Hope, and fincere Faith in the Soul; 2dly. There's an Evil, finful despair of obtaining Mercy at God's hands through Christ: God forbid we should drive Sinners to this despair: no, no, its the former we aim at. Such as Paul felt, Rom: 7. 9. 1 was alive without the Law once, but when the Commandment came, sin revived and I dyed; ie. I faw my felf in a damnable state, no hopes of Salvation, while I continued in the state of Nature: we are fure till Souls see themselves condemned, they will never look after a Pardon; it's this we drive men to: Therefore, 2dly, there's a twofold Hope, 1. A bad, a false, rotten Hope, that's built upon mens Fansie and Imagination, Job 8.14 -- 11.20. This will be swept away like a Spiders-Web, give up the Ghost; what hath the Hypocrite gained by his hope, when God taketh away his Soul, ch. 27.8. It's the best Office we can do the Sinner, to break the Heart of this groundless Hope; that we might bring in a better Hope: Hence, 2. There's a good Hope through Grace, an Hope that will not make

in

de-

11,

d,

ed

n,

to

he

b-

e-

ch

be

11-

le

ed

e

k

8-

d,

15

is

be

e,

e

e ıt

make ashamed, 2 Thef. 2. 17. Rom. 5. 5. Hope that rests upon the Promises of Grace in the Gospel, its this that will do Men good at ok the last: but men must be fure to observe and comply with the terms of the Promise, else it is groundless presumption: A Prince hath as much reason to be offended with him that keeps not close to his Commission, as with another that acts without a Commission: The Israelites of Old, faith one, durst make God and his Promife a Leaning-stock for their foul Elbows to rest on, 1/a. 48. 2. They call themselves the boly City, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel: See also Micab 2. 11. Nothing more common. yet nothing more dangerous, for fuch are more bold then welcome: for though a Prince may be fo condescending as to let a poor Sick or Wounded Man, especially in his Service, fainting and unable to go alone, upon his humble request, make use of his Arm, rather then perish in the Street, yet would reject a reeling Drunkard, if he defired to lean on him: thus a poor bleeding, humble Penitent is entertained, when a prefumptuous Rebel is kickt off with infinite abhorrency; we must incourage the former. and convince the latter, that their Hope may be dasht, and another Hope, (begot again a lively bope, 1 Pet. 1. 3. 1 John 3. 2. that teacheth Persons to cleanse themselves) be planted in the Soul: For the wicked is driven away in his wickedness, but the righteous hath hope in his Death, Prov-14 22.

Chap. VII. An Use of Correction for Reforming P Sinners Mistakes.

MY third Use is [πεδε 'επανός θωσιν] for E Correction, or Castigation of what is G amis, in order to a Restitution of the Souls of Sinners to their prissin rectitude, for that's the Jonotion of this Word: for it signifies not only time Correction of Manners, but rectifying of in the ward Faculties, as Criticks observe. I must com Pr fels, the Work is arduous, and indeed 'tis im He possible for a finite Creature to work this New the Creature: the best Ministers are but Instru ments; and what can the Ax do without the Hand to move it, or the Sword without the Hand to wield it? Who then is Paul, and who is Apol bed los, but Ministers by whom ye believed? I Cor.3.1 "I am (faid worthy Mr. Baxter) but a Pertru "for God to write with. Well then, shall we do nothing, because we cannot do all? He the wo fet us a work, is able to fecond our Work with his Benediction: the World hath been form ure new by this bleffed Word of Truth,

new by this bleffed Word of Truth,

I shall therefore make one Experiment more will to see what the great God will do for a New more Creation upon the Souls of Men; humbly imps humbly im ploring the Bleffing of Heaven upon my poopher Endeavours: In profecuting this Point, I shall uffian fome perswasive Arguments to prevail with poolon

Sinners, to look after it in due time.

ect 2. Answer what Objections Sinners can make against it, and so make way for the next Uswha of Instruction.

7. For Motives, Arguments, I shall not repeat any thing drawn [ab utili] the advantages thereof used in the Doctrinal part, as I. Rectifying the Souls Faculties: 2. Evidencing for Electing Love: 3. Confectating the Soul for God: 4. Fitting it for Communion with God: of s. Entituling to Christ: 6. Producing true the Joy: 7. Intailing all things profitable: 8. Put-nly ting the Soul into a fafe State: 9. As rendring in them useful: 10. Fitting them for Gospel-Privileges: 11. Preparing them for Death and m Heaven: 12. Yea, is an Heaven begun. All ew these might be improved as strong Arguments to perswade Sinners to press after it.

the But I shall further draw some Arguments [] and periculo] from the danger Sinners are in, till they pollecome New Creatures.

1. If you are not New Creatures, you are not Pentue Christians: For if any man be in Christ, he is the worthy the Name of Christian, fit for so high with Character, he must necessarily be a New Creamiure, or else he arrogates to himself an high Title, not belonging to him: And alas, what corewill a bare Name signifie? [nomen inane, crimen Neumane] arrogating such an high Title, is a piece imps high Presumption; nay, its no less then Blassers. pool phemy, when men call themselves Jews (or Chrilustians) and are not, Rev. 2. 9. Even as it is Treapool on against the rightful Soveraign, for any Sub-ect to intitle himself King: what horrid Prenaktumption are graceless Sinners guilty of? for Use whatever you may account your selves, God acounts you no better then Heathens: uncircumcifed

cised Judab is ranked with Agypt, Edom, Ammon, Moab, in Seripture, Jer. 9. 26. Are ye not as the children of Athiopians to me, O children of Is be rael, saith the Lord, Amos 9. 7. Prophane Saul is called a Cushite, Psal. 7, 54, and 59. Can And graceless Jews, though of the true Religion, are accounted as Strangers; and God esteems wicked Princes, rulers of Sodom, and People of Gomorrab, Isa. 1. 10. though his People by Profession: And what if God account you (that brag of the Christian Name) no better then Jews, Mahometans, Heathens? You are

Sla

like to fare no better than they.

2. You will fare worse then they : God will see judge you according to the Helps and Advan- Ye. tages you have had: it will be worse with you Gra than Sodom and Gomorrab, Tyre and Sidon, Matth tan 11. 20--24. Yea, the Men of Nineveh, and Queen for of the South, shall rise up in Judgment against Eye Graceless Professors of the true Religion, Matth. 4.4 12.41, 42. Oh, how dreadful a Rebuke will liev this be? They may fay, If we had heard fo much thou of Christ, and Gospel-Grace, we would have 1. 2 framed more to compliance therewith, we knew there not what estate we were in, or what would be the who aftonishing Consequence thereof, as you heard Cre from day to day: we never pretended such you high Principles, nor were engaged by Baptism to the to be God's Servants, Subjects, Soldiers, as you for it were. Now we know that the Soldier that hath Our taken Press-Money, and is false, or fights none, the or is a Renegado, hath the heaviest doom, Mark Dev 24.51. The Hypocrites are free Denizons of ven Hell, its their proper place: You had better your been

Pride

then within the Pale of the Church, and not be New Creatures; yea, better have been no Creatures, or vilest Creatures, than not be New Creatures, as our Lord said of fudas, It had been better if be had never been born, John 1. So say I. and not new born: If you lived and dyed as Beasts, there's an End of you, you would seel neither Weal nor Woe; but it will be otherwise with you: Wo, wo, to you that ever you were born:

Lord have mercy on you.

3. If you be not New Creatures, you are Slaves to, and bear the Image of the Devil: you be we lead captive by bim at his pleasure, 2 Tim 2.26. Yea, you are his willing Slaves: its converting Grace only that brings out of the power of Satan, Als 26. 18. But they are invisible Fetters; for he holds his black Hand over the Sinners Eye, and worketh effectually in bis heart, 2 Cor. b. 4.4. Eph. 2. 2 that the poor Slave will not be-like lieve his Slavery, but thinks he is a Freeman, h though he be bolden with the cords of his fins, Prov. 5. 22. and drag'd apace Hell-wards: O worse then Egyptian Bondage, or Turkish Slavery! who would abide it? Yea, without this New di Creation, you have the Devil's Image upon you, by you are the very Picture of that infernal Fiend; n to that if it be asked, whose Image and Superfciption is this? It must be answered, Satan's. h Our Lord tells the Jews, You are of your Father Devil's Eye, your Hypocrifie the Devil's clo-of ven Foot, your Lying the Devil's Tongue; your carnal Policy the Devil's Head; your

Pride and Self-conceit the Devil's lofty Counte hance, and all these will end in the Devil's de profession. Oh tremble, to carry such a resemblance of God's enemy: It's storyed, that when they brough profession of Gold, he asked what Stamp a was upon it; when he understood it had the Broman Stamp, he utterly resused it: Even so will God reject you, if the Devil's stamp be of Hyou, you'l be no currant Money with God, the said

no

you have golden Gifts.

4. If you be not New Creatures, God an an you are fallen out, there's an enmity and and tic pathy betwixt the holy God and your carma Hearts: and this is the height of a Creatures Sign and misery. It is very observable that in the middle of that black Bed-roll of Heathens Sin th Rom. 1. 29, 30, 31. that curfed Root and Sprin te [baters of God] being in the midft, it diffuser its malignant Influence backward and forward no to actuate all those Sins: Not that the Creatur an can directly intend to be an Enemy to God, by that a graceless Person is interpretatively, an an confequentially an enemy to God, the chiefe an good: as he is an enemy to Holiness, Justic that Truth, which are divine Perfections, fo God a bu counts them that are Enemies to his Soveraig fpe ty, Luk. 19. 27. yea, the carnal mind is enm Fo it self against God, Rom. 8. 7. And Spu turns God to be an Enemy, Zech. 11. 8. Ifa. 6 the And there's no Perion that God hates an ali despiseth so much, as this hypocritical Pretende of Pfal. 72. 20. O Lord, when thou awakeft, the Ep shalt despise their Image; Either it is spoken des wicked men's Prosperity, which God slights, cal unte but an imaginary thing, or else the Image of tems de porary Profession, with their phantastical Faith, cet Piery, Devotion, which now the rotten-hearted byough pocrite danceth about in, in his pleafed thoughts, as arm a man in a Dream, conceits himfelf a great Prince; I the but a Day is coming, that this great Idol shall be en f broken, and the Worshippers of it hissed down to ed Hell with greatest Shame and Disdain: for 'tis the faid of the Ape, because he hath the Face, but not the Soul of a Man, he is the most ridiculous an and odious of all Creatures: Thus an hypocriand tical Judas is more abhorred of the Lord, then arm a bloody Pilate; for 'tis an high Crime for an s Si ignoble Person to counterfeit himself to be a th King's Son, and a false Friend is more detested Sin than an open Enemy: Such are those that preorin tend friendship to God, and are his real Enemies.

s. If you be not New Creatures, you are not capable of getting good by any Ordinances and Providences: nothing will do you good, for you want a Principle and Capacity to improve any thing: you are spiritually dead, dead in trespasses and sins, Eph. 2. 1. It is this New Creation alone that puts Life into you; Preaching to you, is but [surdo canere] as singing to a deaf man, speaking to a Stone: that which is nourishing food to a living man, corrupts, and turns to putresaction in a dead Man's Mouth: though the Sinner breaths, yet he lives not: naturally san alive, spiritually dead; this is the worst kind of Death, for he is alienated from the Life of God, the Eph. 4.18. Heb. 9.14. As his Works are but dead works, so his Soul is but a dead rotten Carters, case: Its true, a poor carnal dead Sinner, that

is naturally alive, may hear a found in the Miniftry of the Word, but receives not the Sence, conceives not aright of the Significancy of what he hears. Its worth your observing that its said of Saul's Companions, Acts 7.9. They heard a Voice: yet its faid, Acts 22. 9. They heard not the voice of him that spake to me. Are not these inconfiftent? No, they heard indeed a Sound, but nothing distinctly, or they might hear a Voice, but not Christ's, as Saul did; even so in an Ordinance, men may hear distinctly the Voice of a Man, but not the Voice of God, fo as to fall down and confess, that God is there of a truth, I Cor. 14. 25. This is that which makes fuch a difference of Hearers in the same Auditory; Some bear what the Spirit faith, Rev. 2. Others profit not from Day to Day, because the Word is not mixed with Faith, Heb. 4. 2. The Chymist can do nothing without Fire: the Sinner will neither do, nor receive Good by any thing without the Spirit, and this bleffed New Creation.

3

I

I

t

ti

n

F

h

h

W

th

be

If th

m

6. Without the New Creature, you will not be secured from the worst of Sins: for as you want a Principle of Obedience; so you have no reason to expect assistance from Heaven: its only God's fear in your hearts, that keeps you from departing from him, Jer. 32.40. Indeed the Text saith, I fohn. 3. 9. Whosever is born of God, doth not commit sin, for his Seed remaineth in him. But alas, you want this Seed; there is in you the Fomes, Spawn, Spring, Root of all Abominations, there want nothing but a Tap to give it vent: Satan will be ready enough to fill your hearts to lye to the Holy Ghost.

ni-

ce,

hat

aid

da

the

efe

nd.

1 2

in

the

fo

fa

kes

di-

. 2,

the

The

Sin-

any

ew

t be

ant

rea

nly

ith,

wn

anti

1 be

Hol

oft,

Ghost, Acts 5. 2. To betray Jesus, to run into all Excess of Riot, if Satan find his House empty [of Saving Grace] though it be swept, Matth. 12. 43, 44, 45. [from some gross Sins by Morality] garnished [with Gifts and common Graces] he will take to himself seven other Spirits more wicked, and take faster possession; as those that escaped some gross Pollutions, yet are again intangled, their latter end is worse then their beginning, 2 Pet 2.20,21, 22. These may, and likely will wallow in worfe mire then ever before: Besides, God may in Justice, give you up to your own hearts Lusts, Pfal. 81. or to strong delusions, to believe a Lye, 2 Thef 2. 10, 11. If God leave you, who knows whither you may be hurried? you will fall downwards into Sin, and grow worfe and worfe, till you be diabolized; as demure as you feem to be, you may commence Perfecutors, and Blasphemers, Atheists, and to that height of Impiety, that now you shrug and tremble at; yea, you may commit that unpardonable Sin against the Holy Ghost: You say now, God forbid, is thy Servant a Dog? fo faid Hazael: but how canft thou be fecured? thou haft no hold of God by Faith, and God hath no hold of thee in a Covenant-relation, for thou wantest the Graces of the Covenant: look to thy felf, for God will not look to thee, till thou be his; and thou canst not look so to thy felf, but thou mayst prove a prophane Esau, a scoffing Ishmael, a betraying Judas: who knows where thou wilt stop, whither thou wilt run?

7. If you be not New Creatures, you will meet with a woful disappointment : Oh, re-

member

member the case of the Foolish Virgins, that too si late found they had no Oyl in their Lamps, or the Grace in their Hearts, when the Door was shut, V and they shut out, and cryed Lord open to us, Mat. 1 25. 8---12. Oh what an aftonishing Word was I that, I know you not. It will not be loud Cries, the or Heart-renting Lamentations that will pierce th the Ears of a Righteous God: Oh think how it dreadful it will be to go off the Stage with a lu W in your right hand, Isa.44.20 .-- 50.11. To walk all m your days by Sparks of your own kindling, and lie be down in Sorrow. It would vex any Man to be hi cheated with Pebbles for Pearls, Flint for Dia- or mond. Men fay, when they are cheated, they of would rather have given three times as much, pe then to be thus abused: but thus it is with you, the the Devil imposeth on you, and lest you should at see your Mistake, the Devil holds his black hand ca before your Eyes, the God of this World blind a eth you, and carries you to Hell in a Golden Dream, in a Fools Paradife. Its a dreadful cafe, m if your Eyes be never opened till the Flames of fe Hell flash in your scorched Faces: If there be no O discovery till there be no remedy; as some Di- Pe feafes are past Cure when they are known: A on graceless Life brings despair of Death. O con- you fider, poor Sinner, what Relief wilt thou have pr in thy dying-groans? When this King of Ter- is rors, Job 18. 14. this grim Serjeant lays his cold a Hand of Arrest upon thee: Oh what horror se will feize upon thee? when thy fine fpun Hope nig must be as the Spiders Web, Job 8. 14---11. 20. 20 fwept away with God's Besom, or give up the G Ghost, when thou breathest thy last, what a dread- an full

too ful case will thy Soul be in? Alas! what hast or thou gained (though thou shouldst gain the hut, World) when God taketh away thy Soul? Mat. Mat. 16. 26. John 27.8,9. Thou hadft better dye a was Dog, a Toad, a Serpent, or vilest Creature, ries, than a Man, if thou be not a New Creature: for erce the upshot of their Misery is but an in-let to thine: now its a fad case for a poor Sinner to leave the World, and knows not whither he is going: he kall must not stay, and he dares not dye: if his Eyes lie be opened, and he sees Hell flames flashing in be his Eyes, oh! with what a shriek must his poor confounded Soul descend into that Infernal Lake hey of Fire and Brimstone; this will be a Day of desich, perate Sorrow, Ifa. 8. 22. When Men shall look to ou, the earth, and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of ould anguish: and they shall be driven to darkness: Who and can conceive duly of the aftonishing Horrors of nd- a desparing Soul!

8. Who can tell how quickly this Anguish may seize upon you: You now live at ease, and sear not, because you feel no danger, like Lassh of Old, and Rome at this day: but when you say Peace and Safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon you, as travail upon a woman with-child, and you shall not escape. Its a dreadful Evil to be surprized, 1 Thes. 5. 3. The poor graceless Sinner is not sure to be another Night out of Hell: such a Voice may come to thee, as to that senseless fecure Wretch, that reckoned upon Years, This night shall thy Soul be required of thee, Luk. 12 19, 20. Poor Sinner, thou art in continual danger, the God is angry with thee every day, Psal.7.11,12. and stands with his Sword whet, and Bow bent,

G 4

ful

and

1

1

1

L

]

(

1

1

2

(

(

1

(

1

e

f

and his Arrows stringed, and directed to thy Heart; yea, it will come as a Showre, fuddenly, violently, inevitably; upon the wicked He hall rain Fire and Brimftone, yea, Snares, and an borrible Tempest, Pfal. 11.6. God, thine Enemy, flands over thee as an Enemy with a Sword of Vengeance in his Hand, ready to cut thee in pieces: and though thou sleepest, yet thy judgment of a long time sleeps not, nor thy damnation sumber, 2 Pet. 2. 3. Oh, who would continue one Hour in such a case, when thy Life hangs in doubt, nay, thy immortal Soul is hanging over Hell by the finall twittered Thread of thy natural Life: Surely if thou wert condemned and to be executed to morrow, thou wouldst be much concerned to prevent or prepare for Death: Oh Sinner, bethink thy felf, the J dge standeth before the Door, James 5. 9. Heaven or Hell may attend the next Step thou takeft, the next Breath thou breatheft: for any thing thou knowest, the Word of Coumission may be gone out, Cut it down, why cumbereth it the Ground, the Luk. 13.7,9. At least, it may be the last Year, Week, Day or Hour of Indulgence, mad Man Week, Day or Hour of Indulgence, mad Man that thou art, to fland in the place where all God's Arrows fly; thou art the Center where all the urfes of Law and Gospel meet. The Roman Emperor wondered that Knight slept fo fecurely, that was in abundance of Debt, and r fent for his Pillow: Surely thy Pillow is very loft, or thy Heart very hard, that can fleep in fuch Debts to Justice, and not fear an Arrest, to t carry thee to the Prison of Hell: the Plague is I running on thee, and a Lord have mercy on thee, 15

thy

len-

He

an ne-

ord

hee

thy

tion nue

s in

ver

naand

be

for

dge

ven

hou

one

and,

ear,

all

he

ept

ery

to e is

bee,

is

is upon thy Door, and will not this alarum thee, to look about thee?

9. The possibility of obtaining this New Creature, will aggravate thy Mifery: hadft thou been in Turkey or India, and never heard of the first Creation, or the Fall, or means of recovery, or a possibility of being made New by the Second Adam, thy case had been excusable, at least more tolerable: so faith our Saviour, If I bad not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had Sin, but now they have no cloak for their Sin, John 15.22. The old Sinner must go into Old Tophet, Isa.30.33. And the damned Caitiff will have nothing to ease his Torments, not a drop of Honey in his bitter Gall: there was to be no Oyl nor Frankincense in the Offering of Jealousie, Numb. 5. 15. Why so? because it was a Memorial bringing Iniquity to remembrance: Just fo this dreadful Memorial in Hell, will bring the Sinners flighting of Grace, hardening his Heart against the Reproofs of the Word, Motions of the Spirit, Checks of Conscience, Counsels of Ministers, and all these will be as Scorpions to fling thee, as Oyl to the Flame, to burn hotter. Oh woe is me, Ministers warned me, told me of my danger, I heeded them not, I did not believe that things would ever come to this pass: Oh that I had regarded the things that belong to my Peace, but now its too late, my Day is over, my Sun is fet; the Door is shut, the Gulf is fixed, and my Soul flut up in everlafting Darkness: these will be your delpairing Groans another Day: Oh take warning while it is called to day; for there will be nothing to mitigate, but much

to aggravate your Miseries, and thus those two Scriptures are reconciled, Rev. 14. 10. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of bis Indignation: i. e. without the least Ingredient of Comfort, no Sugar in that bitter Cup of Wormwood: but Pfal. 75.8. In the Hand of the Lord there is a Cup, and the Wine is red, it is full of mixture: i.e. of dreadful Ingredients, to aggravate the Sorrows of damned Miscreants; yea, these wicked Souls shall drink the Dregs thereof, and wring them out, i.e. their Hearts shall meditate Terror, and their Consciences shall squeeze out the aftonishing Circumstances of their bypast Lives, and that Worm shall never dye, but be gnawing at their Heart-strings for evermore.

of Heaven, if you live and dye without this New Creature: I told you, that this New Creature fits for Heaven in the Reasons of the Point, I will now tell you some Reasons, why its impossible any Soul that wants it, should go to Heaven; nay, its as possible for a Devil to be saved as a poor unregenerate Sinner: For,

1. A Soul without this New Creature, hath no Interest in Christ; For if any man be in Christ, he is a New Creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17. This is clear, and tis as clear that there is no Salvation in any other then in Christ, Acts 4. 12. You must mount to Heaven alone, if you think to ascend any other way then upon the Ladder of Jacob, as Constantin told Acessus long ago: its a vain attempt, and its a meer Phrensie to divide assumeder, what God hath joyned so inviolably together;

ther; Holiness and Happiness, a new Nature and a new State; if you rend them, God will

rend you.

0

ne

15

gn-

n-

rd

x-

te

nd

li-

ze

y-

ut

e.

ut

W

re

I

n-

to

be

th

ft,

ar,

my

int

ny

as

at-

in-

ge-

r;

2. Its impossible you should walk in the way to Heaven, without being New Creatures, for the End can never be attained without the Use of the means. Reason tells us, that he that would arrive at London, must go by Land or Water, in Ships, or on Horseback, Coach, or on Foot, or by some means or other; or he can never come thither. So it is here, God hath prescribed Means and Methods for attaining Eternal Happiness, and bids us enter in at the strait gate, Matth. 7. 12. 14. Yea, frive to enter in at the strait Gate; And adds, That many shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able, Luk. 12.24. How shall they then enter, that neither strive, nor seek nor make any Effay to enter! And how can they feek or ffrive, that have no ffrength; nay, that have no life, as a graceless Soul is? who is is dead in Trespasses and Sins: and till the Grace of God infuse new Life into him, with this New Creature, he can neither ffir Hand nor Foot in a Spiritual Sense, Heaven-ward, and is not likely to come thither.

3. Nay, he that wants the New Creature, hath no Heart, Mind, or Will to be faved: and God faves no Man against his Will, but his Grace makes them truly willing; and this change of the Will is a considerable part of the New Creature, and 'tis a Sovereign Act of free Grace, thy people shall be willing in the day of thy Power, Psal 110.3. None follow the Captain of our Salvation to Heaven, but Volunteers, and there's

great

1

li

1

a

1

h

Tin SS

f

a

(

b

t

b

n

i

h

caff

1

great need of a vigorous Will, for Heaven must be taken by Storm, The Kingdom of Heaven Suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force, Matth. 11. 12. No man will be obedient, except he be willing: there must be the Imprimis of a willing Mind, tefore there be an active Hand, 2 Cor. 8. 12. a worshipping Knee, or a walking Foor: they whose Spirits do not make them willing; will not remove from Sin, or, move one step. Heaven-wards, and hence it is that our bleffed Saviour chargeth mens disowning him upon their Wills, You will not come to me that you may have life, John 5. 40. And why will ye dye, O bouse of Israel? Ezek. 18. 3. This is the true reason of Sinners undoing, they will not chuse Salvation, and so consequentially and interpretatively they damn and destroy themselves, If a man will not eat, he will not live; if a man drink Povson, he will dye : and he that will not use means of Salvation, cannot be faved: how shall we escape, if we neglect (much more wilfully reject) so great Salvation, Heb 2. And how should it be otherwise, if Men be not converted, and become New Creatures?

4. What should the old Creature do in Heaven? Heaven would be no Heaven to him: the Heavenly ferulalem is another kind of thing then most take it to be. What wild, bald Conceptions have sensual Sors of Heaven? as though it were Mahomet's Paradise, or Heathers Elysian Fields, wherein Men may only gratise their Senses, or wallow in Pleasures: Alas, a Man may say to these ignorant Souls, as our Lord to Zebedee's Children, You know not what you ask. You would

uft

luf.

rce,

ex-

mis

ive

ra

ake

Or.

tis

vn-

me

vill

s is

not

in-

es,

iot

nd

ot

ich

2.

be

22-

he

ng

n-

gh

an

eir

an

to

OII

ıld

would go to Heaven, yes, fain you would be faved, but do you know what Heaven is? I will tell you briefly, Heaven confifts in a freedom from all Sin, a pertection of Grace, injoyment of God, employment in divine Praifes, love, delight in God, meditation on God, Ecstacies and Ravishment of all the Soul's Faculties in immediate communion with him: And what aukard Conceptions hath a carnal Heart of these bleffed Privileges? They would be no advantage to him at all, but a torment, to him that hates God, runs from him, cannot abide to come near him in any Duty, likes not the Society of God's Saints, delights in finful Practices, dallies with Satan's Temptations: Can men imagine they shall take Cards and Dice, Cups and Queans Nay, can Men take with them to Heaven? fair Houses, full Bags, or worldly Business into another world? Can men make great Purchafes, gather great Rents, or break Jefts with their Companions in a future state? Alas, a poor carnal heart is weary of Duties, much more will he be in Heaven; Sermon is too long, Prayer is tedious, when will the Sabbath be gone? Can thefe be fit to enjoy God in an eternal Sabbath of reft? nay, the poor guilty Sinner cares not for coming near to God, the Sight of God is terrible to him, as it was to fallen Adam: indeed without converting Grace, introducing this New Creature and Divine Nature, the Soul would be altogether strange to God, and any converse with an holy, glorious God; yea, even the sanctified themfelves, by reason of the Remainders of Corruption in them, have much ado to bring their. their Hearts to converse with God, especially when they lie under the sense of Guilt, even a Godly Peter then crys out, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord, Luk. 5.8. Much more will a graceless Soul not dare to come near to God; an Hypocrite shall not come before him. Job 13. 16. He will not, and God will not suffer him: but a gracious Heart can truly say, It is good for me to draw nigh to God, Psal. 73. 28. Communion with God is his Heaven upon Earth: Therefore this God will be his Salvation, himself is his best Heaven: but a carnal Heart knows not what this means, and is therefore uncapable of Heaven.

Chap. VIII. Some Objections of Sinners answered, against their Endeavours to be New Creatures.

TIS much if a Carnal Heart, and a Witty Head, with the Devil's help, have not fomething to fay against the thing it self, or their

Attempts after it, to excuse themselves.

1. Object. Who can in this World be so qualified for Heaven, the best come infinitely short. I have beard it said, that as the Soul passet out of the Body, it is then perfected and qualified for its enjoyment of God; no man can expect it before; and though I cannot so delight in God, and his Service now, yet I hope God will perfect my Soul in the instant of its separation from the Body.

I Answer; 1. There is an habitual and an actual disposedness for Heaven, (as I have at large explained in a Treatise, on Col. 1. 12. called, Meetness for Heaven) and every Child of God, after the first Insusion of Grace into him,

and

b

Ily

na

am

ore

to

13.

m:

for

nu-

h:

felf

WS

ble

red;

itty

not

neir

ified

ave

ody,

t of

can-

yet I

fits

an

at

cal-

of

im,

and

and change of his State and Relation Godwards, is put into a capacity for communion with God, in this and in the other World, but increase in Grace, and exercise of Grace doth daily capacitate him for surther communion with God: no man can expect he shall be a perfect man, till he be a man; perfection of degrees sollows that of parts: you must first be in Christ, or else you'l not arrive to the measure of the Stature of the fulness of Christ, Eph. 4. 12, 13.

2. That Man feeds himself with a vain groundless hope of being faved, and compleated at Death, that's careless and graceless in Life, for he hath no promise to nourish such a Perswasion; did God ever fay, Live as thou liftest, and at the Instant of Death I will insuse Spiritual Life into thy Soul, trust me for that at thy expiring Breath, I will give thee that then, which will qualifie thee for Heaven, and make thee then in love with me, though thou never caredft for me all thy Life long. do you find fuch a Promise? and who but a mad man, will put all to a desperate adventure at the last gasp? You have more reason to fear he will not, then to hope he will give you Grace; nay, you have a dreadful threatning, that begaufe be called, and you refused; you shall call and cry, and be will not answer, Prov. 1. 24---28. And you have a terrible Instance of the fruitless Cries of the foolish Virgins, Matth. 25.10. And who are you that the Great God should be at your beck? He can and will hear the least whimper of a Child, but regards not the howling of a Dog: he may and will fay, Go to the Gods, the Lufts you have ferved, I know you not, I own you not for mine: This is not

not a time for getting, but using Grace; yes, H Death is a time for perfecting the Work of m Grace: Woe be to that wretched Caitiff that ea hangs his Eternal state on the uncertain working N of the Principle of Life in the moment of Death

2d. Object. But if I have not yet the New Creature, I may bave; there's time enough before me, I H am young, and yet in my full strength, of an bealth. In tul Constitution, and may live long: Let old Per. it fons that are going off the Stage, look after this New da

Creature, I have other things to mind.

Anfw. 1. Alas, Man, art thou certain thou ri shalt live till the next Year, the next Month, m Week, Day, or Hour? Have not many as my young as thou art, gone to the Grave before the thee, and what Affurance haft thou of thy Life another Moment? For what is our Life but a va- wi nishing Vapour, James 4. 14. Its a Bubble, a Re. Blast, a Shadow, a Dream, Smoke, Job 7.7. be Yea every Man in best estate is altogether Vanity, of Plal. 39.5. and 90 56. As flourishing Grass in the Morning, cut down before Evening: If you fall Cr not by some force of outward Casualty, you carry nel your Bane lurking in your Bosomes: Have you ma a Lease of your Lives, as Hezekiah had? You tru have little reason to boast your selves of to Mor- wa bring forth, Prov. 27. 1. It may Land thy Soul in Eternity? Therefore dispatch this main fou Work at present.

2. The longer thou deferreft, the more difficult wilt thou find it, thy Heart will be daily men more bardened through the deceitfulness of Sin,

Heb.

the

Eng

CC Sc

do

ca

es Heb. 3. 12. Jer. 12. 23. Custom in Sin will of make Conscience more brawny: A Sickness may hat easily be cured at first, but when it gets into the ing Nerves, Bones, or strikes to the Heart, it becomes incurable, impregnable: So it is with Soul-maladies. Oh, what mischief may a Thief ea do, if suffered to lodge one Night in your Houses! Besides, the Life or Death of the Soul the may hang upon this nick of Time; he oft limits er. it to a Day, Now is the accepted time, now is the ew day of Salvation, Heb. 4.7. 2 Cor. 6. 2. Who can tell but God may fay after this day, My Spiou rit shall strive no more with them, Gen. 6.3. th, may provoke God to withdraw: Oh, how maas my Instances have we of thousands that have lost ore their Day, and have been undone forever.

ife 3d. Object. If I become a New Creature, there va- will be so much strictness and severity in Praying Reading, Watching, Holy Walking, that it will never 7. be abiden, it will make me Melancholy, and rob me
ty, of the Joy and Comfort of my Life.
Answ. 1. Though the possessor of the New

of

, I

1

ly

11,

b.

all Creature lose sensual delights, which are Madry ness, rather then true joy, Eccles. 2.2. Yet he ou may retain the lawful Comforts of his Life: Its on true, that he must lay aside lascivious Jests, or- wanton Songs, unlawful Gaming, excessive Drinking, blatphemous Stage-plays, Filthiness:

But there's no real Content in these, to a genein rous Spirit, that bring Guilt and Wrath: but the gracious Soul may take as much, or more real Pleasure in Relations and Worldly Enjoyments (keeping the due Circumstances of Time, End, Measure, and Freedom from Scandal) as another H

another Man; nay, now he tastes the Blessing of God in his Enjoyments, as he hath a right to them in Christ, as they are cleansed from the Curse, sugared with God's Love, helping him in God's Service, towards Heaven; and the New Creature puts Wisdom into the Christian, to set every thing in its Place and Order, so that the Godly Man enjoys himself with more sweetness in a mean condition, then many wicked

men in their Abundance.

2. A Man hath never true folid Joy and Peace till he be a New Creature; this, and this only lays the Foundation of strong Consolation. Se rious Godliness is no such melancholy Life, a the Carnal World do imagine: Suppose the Christian do labour, toil, and take pains in God's Service, Love oyls the Wheels of his Soul, and de he takes as much pleasure therein, as Jacob for God spices every step of his way, Will p dom's ways are pleasantness, Prov. 3. 17. The severest Commands of God are not grievous, 1 John. 5.

2. but delightful, the Spirit belps his Infirmities, Rom. 8. 26. Inlargeth his Heart, he mounts up with Wings as Eagles: he is sure his Gains with answer his Pains: He that dies in a Golden answer his Pains: He that digs in a Golden Mine, is paid for every stroke he strikes; nay there's a [præmium ante præmium] a Reward a present, In keeping thy Commandments, there is great Reward, Plal. 19 11. You hear of the Saints sorrow for Sin, grief for God's withdrawing, vexing with Satan's affaults, but you fee not their Joy, a stranger intermeddles not with big Foy, Prov. 14.10. He hath Comforts that none To know of, or can deprive him of; yea, he hath de more

more Comfort in his Tears for Sin, than a wicked man hath in gratifying his Senses, in committing Sin; in the midft of the carnal man's loy his Heart is fad; in the midst of the Christians forrow for Sin, his Heart is full of Joy: do but try a Godly Courfe, and you would not exchange it for the Wicked's Rant.

4th. Object. But if I leave my old Companions; they will laugh me to scorn, I shall be accounted a Fool, a Dotard, a Schismatick, a Fanatick, all that's naught; and this I cannot brook, and indeed I Se know not bow to discard and disobline my old inti-

mate Comrades.

ling

it to

the

him

the

ian,

that

eet-

ked

eace

, as Answ. 1. If owning God and saving your the precious Souls be a disobliging of them, they od's are better lost then found: Carnal Friends are and for dear, but God dearer: Religion binds you to for sake your own People, and your Father's House, Wif George Pfal. 45. 10. To bate Father and Mother, in comparison of, or standing in competition with Christ, Matth. 10. 37. And its the best Match you can make: You'll not repent it to foregoe those Syren Songs of bewitching Companions, that lead you down to Hell, for the Society of Saints; to forsake such incarnate Devils, for the pay Saints; to forfake fuch incarnate Devils, for the may ministry of blefsed Angels; yea, to renounce the Devil for communion with an holy God, you have little reason to be asraid or ashamed of such an exchange.

2. As for their hatred, scorn, or reproach, read Isa. 51. 78. Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye asraid of their Revilings—The Tongue of such wicked Villains are no Slanders; better be reviled then praised by some:

H 2

H 2

Our Lord, faith, Woe be to you, when all men Speak well of you: When the Papifts called Luther an Apostate, he accounted himself a blessed Apostate, from the Synagogue of Satan, to the Church of God: And what if an Ishmael mock Ilaac, or a Shimei rail at David, are they worse for lying Tongues bespattering them: Glorious Stars may be called by ugly Names, as Bear, Dragon, but are glorious still: so may you be: An Heathen Seneca could fay, and glory in it [mala de me loquuntur, sed mali] They speak evil of me, but they are evil men. And is it not better to be reproached by bad men, for being good, then to be damned by God for being Doth not Christ bid you rejoyce, and be exceeding glad? Matth. 5. 10. Surely you may wear these as Trophies and Badges of Honour So did Paul glory in Christ's Cross, as an old Soldier, Gal. 6. 17. in his Scars received in the Wars for his Prince: The Christians of Old re joyced, that they were counted worthy to suffer sham 1 for the Name of Christ, Acts 5. 41. They looked on that Reproach as their greatest Honour and ornament: You deserve not the Name of Chris stian, if you will not bear a foul Word from the foul Mouths of men, for him, that despited the Shame for your fakes, Heb. 12. 2. If me clip your Credit, to make it good weight with God, and rub your Crown with Dirt, to make b it brighter, you'l be no losers: if you be reproach yed for the Name of Christ, happy are you, for the Spirit of Glory and of God refleth upon you, I Pet f 4. 14.

5th. Object. I fee no such Beauty or Excellency in these Puritans and Precisians, that pretend to be New Creatures; they are no better than their Neighbours; all are Sinners, and so are they; nay, I have seen them slip into Scandalous Sins, they are Proud, and Envious, and Covetous; they are but a pack of Hy-

pocrites.

peak

r an po-

the

ock orfe

ious

Bear, be:

in it

evil

not eing

eing

e ex-

may

our Sol

the

d re

ham

oked

and

Chri

from

pife

me Wit

mak

oach

r th

5th

Anfau 1. Take heed of speaking Evil of the Persons and Things that you know not; Carnal Persons are not competent Judges of God's Children, Plat. 83. 5. These are bidden Ones, Kings in disguise, It doth not yet appear, what they are or shall be, I John 2. 2. The King's Daughter is all glorious within, Pfal. 42. 12. The Life of Saints is hid with Christ in God, Acts 3. 3. You know not what they do in Corners, much less do you know their Consciences: take heed of rash judgment: you know neither their best nor their worst, there's a Vail upon the face of their Souls: there is an hidden man of the beart, which is invisible to the Eyes of Spectators; and if these gracious Souls should open their Experiences to you, you would judge them Paradoxes, Riddles, or meer Enthusiasms. Wisdom is too high for a Fool: learned Nicodemus hath odd and aukard Conceptions of the New Birth, John 2. 4. natural man knoweth not the things of the Spirit, 1 Cor. 2. 14. If you had new Eyes, you would be fitter to judge of things that differ: Suspend your Cenfures, call not them Hypocrites, whom God will own for Children: a blind man is not Per fit to judge of distinct Colours.

2. Its true, all are Sinners, yet there's a vast difference of Sinners: 1 John 3 9. Whosoever is

born of God, doth not commit sin [auasliav & moist] doth not work fin, he makes not finning his trade: his business is to walk in the Ways of God, and if he be overtaken with a fault, Gal. 6. 1. he discovers it, mourns for it, riseth out of his Falls by Repentance, he hates Sin more, becomes more watchful and jealous of himself, prays, defires strength from Christ, to crucifie the Flesh, and Sin hath not dominion over him, Gal. 5. 24. Rom. 6. 14. but he makes progress in Mortification: and ordinarily this Child of God doth not fall into any gross and scandalous Sin, or if at any time God do's fufferhim to fall foully in Judgment to a wicked World, yet it costs him dear, it may be broken Bones, as it did David, and God can heal his Backflidings and make him more humble after: however there's a vast difference betwixt a Sheep stepping into the Mire, and a Swine C wallowing in the Mire: Some are, and some are not the Spots of God's Children, Deut. 32. 6. You have more need to judge your felves, then censure others to be Hypocrites: Hear what Reverend Mr. Hildersham faith in this case : W What some say of Professors,

1

f

y k

S

Y

n

CI

of G

72

m

H

"bewrayest

Hild.on Pfal.55. "these Gadders after Sermons W pag. 642, "these holy Brethren, that stand G "fo much upon Sincerity, can abide nothing protection that favours of Popery; these precise Fools cli " must be Singular, forsooth, dare not Swear - di they are no better than Hypocrites. He An. the fwers, "tho' these things be found in some Hy or "pocrites, yet they are no Signs to know an the "Hypocrite by, nor are they Hypocrites that open do thus; thou that scornest a Man for this, int "bewrayest the Prophaneness of thy ownHeart, " and openest thy Mouth against Heaven, Psal. "73.9.

6th. Obj. You told us this Work is Creation-Work; Can a Man create bim[elf? Sure its not in the power of a dead man to make bimfelf alive? So you faid Sinners are dead, this is the Work of Omnipotency, God must do all: Alas, what can Man do of him-

felf?

is

d, he

lls

les

lend.

m.

n:

in-

me

to be

an

ble

ixt

ne

me

6.

es,

ear e;

ors,

ns.

ols

-

In-

rest

Answ. 1. You are not naturally dead, tho' spiritually dead, yet you are alive, God hath given you rational Souls, Faculties capable of knowing, loving, and enjoying God: you are not fenfeless Stocks or Stones, nor meer Brutes; there is in you a remote aptitude, if not a present promptness to receive Grace: you have the noble Faculty of a felf-reflecting Confcience, that is the Candle of the Lord, fearching all the inward parts of the Belly, Prov. 20. 27. It can discover moral Good and Evil, yea, it can excuse or accuse in what you do, good or amis, Rom. 2. 14, 15. You might be much better if you minded this Light within you, the Light of Natural Conscience: How can you expect more, till you improve what you have: Nature can do little towards nd Grace, yet Moral Principles cherished and iming proved, may be some Fence against vicious Inclinations, and prevent a Custom in sinful Pradices; however, its dangerous to imprison the common Notices of a Deity, Rom. 1. 18. Iy or Moral Duty; this is the Road to obliterate an them, this shuts the Door against Grace, and hat opens the Sluce of Vice: nourish what's good his, in thee; who can tell what it may come to at laft? 2. God

2. God commands the use of Means; and though he hath not bound himself, yet he hath bound every man to his utmost power to be tending towards God. Divines say, That tho' no Exercise of Common Grace can merit Special Grace, yet God is not wanting in his surther Grace, to those that have made a due improvement of Common Grace, and done what in them lay towards their own Salvation: Your business is to work out your own Salvation, Phil. 2. 12. For tis God that worketh in you the will and the deed.

It is an Old Saying of St. Augustin, He that made thee without thee, will not fave thee without thee. God loves to second man's endeavours: he is never wanting to the diligent : [lex jubet, gratia juvat 7 the Precept commands the Gospel-Promise will affist: God hath not lost his right to command, though we have no Might to obey; his Authority must sway with us, though we have not ability to do his requirement : [precipit Deus quod ipfe præstat] he bids us up and be doing, and he will take us by the Hand and help us: Try, Man, in fo necessary a Work as thy Soul's eternal Happiness; thou hast lost much labour in other cales, thou mayft not lose it in this: there's a May-be in it, and that's warrant enough for fuch a Venture. Be laborious, and thou mayst be gracious.

7th. Obj. But I may as well sit still, as rise up to fall; I shall never hold out, I see so many Temptations of a cunning Devil, oppositions of a furious World, and strong Corruptions of a treacherous Hears, that I do foresee I shall not be able to stand; I had bette

not begin at all, then begin in the Spirit, and end in

the Flesh, and so fink my apost ate Soul deeper.

and

ath

be ho'

pe-

ur-

imt in

our hil.

and

bat

bout

irs;

pelght

ey;

WC

æci

be

nelp thy

nch

in

rant

and

emp-

rious

eart,

etter

not

Answ. 1. Art thou in good earnest, that makest this Objection? or dost thou Complement with God, and make it an Excuse and Evasion? If the latter, and this be but to fave thee a labour of being serious in Religion; thy case is lamentable, thou hast yet but sleight thoughts of God. thy Soul, or of Heaven, that makest such frivolous Excuses, to incur a certain Damnation. But if thou be in good earnest, it will put thee upon the fearch of thy Heart, whether thou be fincere that thou may ft persevere, that thou may ft not build upon a Sandy Foundation; and if indeed thou art jealous of thy felf, and afraid of Apostacy, this very Fear is the best Fence against falling away: I will, faith God, put my fear in their hearts, Jer. 32. 40. and they shall not depart from me : Bleffed is be that feareth always. Prov. 28. 14. This Godly Fear will make you avoid Sin, and all its occasions, improve Talents, time and means of Grace, put you upon all methods to grow in Grace, and gain Affurance: A caution is necessary to the best; fee Heb. 2.12, 13-4.1. But be fure yours be a Godly Jealousie, arising from a Sence of the Evil of Sin, and your own weakness, and not a meer Consciousness of your Hypocrital Hearts.

2. If once this New Creature be truly framed in thy Heart, it will be permanent and abiding; not but that it is a Creature and so loseable of it self, but by vertue of God's Covenant and Promise, so it is an incorruptible seed, a well of living waters, springing up to everlasting life, 1 Pet.

1.23.

1. 23. John 4.14. If once this Work be favingly wrought, though it be but a Spark, an Infant, an Embryo of Grace, the God of Heaven is concerned to look to his own Creature, you shall be kept by the power of God through Faith to Salvation, 1 Pet. 1. 5. None shall pluck you out of the Father's Hands, John 10.28. Nothing can separate: The Gates of Hell shall not prevail against you, Mat. Fear not, you have the Fa-16.6. Rom. 8. 37. ther's Care, the Son's Prayer, the Holy Ghoft's abiding in you for ever, Phil 1.6. Fohn 1.7. 1 Fohn 2,27. Hypocrites will be Apostates: a rotten Core will spread to the Skin: its very gare to see an Hypocrite undiscovered till Death; though the Foolish Virgins held out long, yet it appeared at last they had no Oyl in their Vessels: They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us, I John 2. 19. Take thou care of thy Sincerity, and God will take care of thy Perseverance: God will not renounce his own Image: Christ will not forfake his own Members. If thy state and standing were in thine own Hands, thou wouldst as furely lose thy Integrity, as Adam his Innocency; but we are kept by the power of God through Faith to Salvation, 1 Pet 1.5.

There's one thing I fear more than all the rest, and that is a lazy, sloathful, luskish Spirit, that will not take any Pains in God's Work, nor in the concerns of the Soul, but think Grace must drop into their gaping Mouths; this Sloath hath killed thousands of Sinners: Oh, it will cost him trouble, care, pains, and this he cannot brook. And do Men think to grow Rich without labour-

ing,

i

2

I

le

e

C

a

1

2 t. 1

a

t

6

f

f

V

t

p

n

V

I

(

V

h

t

gly

an

ned

the

. I.

er's

he lat.

Fa-

ft's

obn

fee

gh

ar-

bey

ad

us,

y,

e:

ite

ou nis

od

ſt,

at

ift

th

m

k.

1-

ing, careful Endeavours, and travelling to Markets? And can they think to go to Heaven, or get Grace without taking Pains? Its true, its not meerly Pains that will do it, but Sloath will lose it; and without Pains taking, nothing that's excellent will be obtained; for [Difficilia qua pulchra] The more choice things are, the hardlier are they come by. I am sure Christians of Old laboured bard, that they might be accepted of God, 2 Cor. 5. 9. And the Apostle tells the Hebrews, that God doth not forget their work and labour of Love: and urgeth them to show the same diligence, and not be sloathful, but followers of them, who through Faith and Patience inherit the Promises, Heb. 6.10, 11, 12.

Let the flothful Person ask himself these Queflions; 1. Whether the Pains of Hell be not more intolerable than the Pains God calls for from him to escape it? Or, 2. Whether Heaven will not requite all his Pains to obtain it? Or, 3. Whether he take not more pains to scrape together a little Dirt of Wealth, or a necessary supply of Wants? Or, 4. Whether thousands take not more pains to get to Hell, then God requireth of him to travel to Heaven? And let the wretched Sluggard know, that by that time he hath been an Hour in those intolerable. Torments, he would be glad to be turned into the World again, though upon the hardest terms of Obedience, Mortification, and acting all things within the verge of an humane Capacity; would he not gladly accept the Conditions, in order to Eternal Life? But alas, Men are made up fo much of Sense, and understand so little of Invisible

Invisible Realities, that they chuse rather to be damned Eternally, than to endeavour to live Holily: therefore mens destruction is of themselves, Hos. 13. 9. They will not come to Christ, that they may have life, John 5. 40. That's a true Maxim [nemo nolens bonus aut beatus est] It is God's Ordination, that men's own estimation, choice, and endeavours shall be the necessary preparative to their Fruition: and hence, it is that the slothful Servant was a wicked Servant, and fared and speed according to his Sloth, Matth. 25. 26.

Chap. IX. Instructions for the Trial of our Spirits, whether we be indeed New Creatures.

The Fourth and Last use of this point, is, that which the Apostle calls [raudian this is suranously,] i. e. Instruction in Righteousness: and this I shall rank under these Four Heads.

First; Give a particular account of the Nature, Parts, and Properties of the two Creatures, for helping our Spirits in the tryal of our States.

Secondly; Give Some directions what those must do to obtain it, that feel or fear they yet

have it not.

Thirdly; How such must act, live, or behave themselves, as do find upon Scripture-grounds, and good experience, that this is savingly wrought within them.

Fourthly; I shall Answer some Queries or Cases of Conscience for satisfaction of such Souls as are doubtful of their Sincerity, or would be fur-

ther

ther informed in some Points about this New. Creature. All these I must briefly dispatch.

1. It is of very great Concernment for every Rational Soul to know, and be at some certainty

whether he be a New Creature.

o be

Ho-

lves,

they

xim

Or-

ative

thful

and

irits,

ouf-

our

ire,

for

ofe

yet

ave

ids,

gly

Ca-

s as

her

I might here refer the Reader to the Description of it in the beginning. 1. I called it a Supernatural Grace, as to the general Nature of it.

2. For its particular Property, or Nature, I call'd it a Gospel-Grace, in its specifial quality. 3. As to its subject, it is in the Soul of a Sinner. 4. The Instrumental Cause of it, is the Word of God.

5. The Efficient Cause, is the Holy Ghost. 6. The proper immediate Effect, is a great change.

7. The Compleatness of this change, in point of state, Constitution, Relation. 8. The Pattern is the divine Image or Likeness. 9. The Rule of it, which is the Word of God. 10. The End, 'tis the Glory of God, and the Soul's Happinness in its communion with God.

You see then this New Creature is a very extensive and comprehensive thing, it contains the whole Encuclopædia, (as I may say) or compass of Experimental and Practical Religion.

It is a Relation, not one quality, nor yet one fingle habit, neither one Star, nor yet a Conffellation of Graces, but a Relation or Rectitude, and orderly Correspondence of the Faculties straining forth from the insusion of all those Habits and Qualities into Man, as a Learned Man observes; where in the Appetite is subject to the Will, the Will to Reason, the rectifyed Reason to God, and the Conversation corresponding to this

this inward Principle, not compleatly or perfeetly in point of degree, as it was in Adam's Soul, in the state of Innocency, but by Integrity of the parts, fo far as the Soul is fanctifyed in this Life, and compleated to a perfect Man in Heaven: It is (fay Divines) [Treumatical "anuns] a Spiritual Chain, wherein all Vertues and Graces are linked, concreated with Adam, infused into the Christian in this New Creation, whereby he hath a power to act as a f Christian, in this lower World, in all Christian Exercises, that God in his Word calls him to. | c

Four Heads I shall reduce these Tryals of the

New Creature to.

(1. The Preparatives to it.

2. The Parts of it.
3. The Properties thereof. 4. The Effects and Fruits of it.

Had I time, and room, these might be largely infifted upon.

A Touch of each.

1. For the Preparatives or Antecedents that li lead to the New Creature; not that the Crea- th ture can prepare himself for it, but the same God 18 that makes it, doth fomething on the Soul to usher it in, as the Chaos and Darkness was be- T fore the beautiful Fabrick of the World: fo God Pa works.

r. Sence of Sin, Wrath, and the undone and effate the Soul is in, this is a New Work; for formerly the Sinner nei her felt nor fear-the ed Evil, but thought his State as good as an any Bodies; doubted not his own Salvation; he now a Spirit of bondage to fear, Rom. 8. 5. hath wo

(eized

5

b

I

h

K

n

er. m's

nte-

yed

lan

fixi

ues

am

re-

fti-

to.

the

ely

for

n:

ath

zed

slaughter, Gal 3. 22,23,24. The Law is a severe Schoolmaster, and worketh Wrath, Rom. 8, 15. Now. the Sinner crys, Wo is me, I am undone, I never thought I had been in this miserable state: I see I am a condemned Malefactor at the dreadful Bar of a Sin-revenging Judge: my Mouth is stopt, I have not a Word to say for my self, why Sentence should not be executed upon me: Wo is me, I am likely to perish for ever.

5 2 2. A discovery of his helpless state, he himself cannot help or deliver himself, the whole World cannot; its not within the power of Men or Angels to bring any Relief to his forlorn, perishing Soul; I am, faith the poor Sinner, helpless, fatherless, Hof. 14.13. Succourless; I am without frength, is me dwells no good thing, Rom. 5. 6,7, 18. I could provoke God, but I cannot pleafe him; Heaven is shut against me, and I have no Key to open it: Hell gapes for me, and I know not how to escape it: I hang over Flames, I hat lie in Chains, and all the World cannot break them, Silver and Gold will not redeem me, I Pet. 1. rea-18. Great men are vanity, good men have no Oyl od to spare, Matth. 25.9. It I fate upon a Prince's l to Throne, I could not purchase or command a be-Pardon, The redemption of the Soul is precious, it iod ceaseth for ever, Psal. 49.7. My case grows worse one and worfe.

3. A ferious Enquiry after a Remedy, when the poor Sinner is thus puzz'ed and non-pluft, arand knows not which way to turn himself, then as he begins to ask new Questions, not as he was Wont, Who will show me any good, Pfal, 4. 6. of worldly

worldly advantage; no, but his Tune is turned, now he cries, Men and Brethren, what shall I do? Acts 23. 16, 30. Oh Sirs, What shall I do to be saved? Oh, you Ministers, Christian Friends, did you ever know any case like mine? Is it possible that ever I should find Mercy? Is not the Day of Grace past? I fear I have committed the Sin against the Holy Ghost: Wo is me, what Course shall I take? I see nothing but bare Walls at home; Is there Relief to be found for a poor pining Soul? Tell me, O tell me, what Door I must knock at, and how I must knock, the

that I may speed.

4. Sad thoughts of heart upon discovery of pi the Remedy: Oh, saith the poor Sinner, you vi tell me God is a merciful God, forgiving iniquity. pe transgression and fin, Exod. 34.6,7. But I spy one at Red Letter in his Name [that will by no means on clear the Guilty]. Now I am guilty, and I have ha read that the Arms of Justice and Mercy are of big equal length, both infinite; how must Justice be fatisfied ? I am fure not by me, in my own m Person. Well, the Gospel tells the Sinner, that dif the Wards of the Lock are changed; this Chan-lev cery will relieve the condemned Sinner; Christ car in our room hath fuffered and fatisfied Justice for Sin us, I/a.54.5. I Pet.2.24. Yea, faith the Soul, but me how shall I have Interest therein? Its answered, M By Faith. Alas, faith the Sinner, I am but wo where I was, I can no more believe, then I can bri keep the whole Law: Oh this unbelieving Ri Heart kills me, binds me over to Wrath: still I would believe, but I cannot, my Faith is but Sin Unbelief, Mark 9. 24. I thought believing was have the

ed.

do ?

o be.

ids,

he

the easiest thing in the World, now the Spirit hath convinced me, I neither do, nor can believe without an Almighty Power, John 16.8. Eph. 1.
19. I would give all the World, that I could believe.

sit not 5. Obstructions are at last removed; a stubnit. born Will by Grace, is made willing in the Day me, of God's Power, Pfal. 110.2. Now Prejudices are are removed: though a Nathaniel fay, Can there any for good come out of Nazareth? John 1.46, 49. Yet hat if he come and fee, he will believe: This was ck, the Woman of Samaria's case, John 49. 19. Alas faith the Soul, I have been foolish, and ready to of pick Quarrels at God's way of justifying and faou ving poor Sinners, and faid of the Gospel-Difpensation, how can these things be? But I am one at last satisfied, that a Revelation from God is not only authentick, but most rational; but yet I of high things that exalt themselves against the knowbe ledge of God. Well, God comes with his Spiriwn mal Weapons, and pulls down these strong holds, hat dismounts the Sinner's carnal Confidence, and an- levels these high Mountains of Opposition, leads ist captivity captive, 2 Cor. 10. 45. And now the for Sinner is content, that God should take his own but method in justifying and saving a Sinner by the ed, Merits of Christ, without the least respect to any worthiness in him : and there's much ado to an bring the proud Heart to this, to forego his own ng Righteouiness.

6. Restlesness of Spirit in its present state, the Sinner is now heavy laden, Matth. 11.28. must have rest somewhere, but can enjoy no rest in

e

a

t

R

P

bbltT

1

t

I ci

1

tt

ever

a finful flate; There's no Peace, faith my God, to the Wicked, Ila. 57. 21. This is not a state to be rest. ed in, faith the trembling Soul, I am got off all bottoms, I fee my old unregenerate flate hope less and deplorable, yet I fear I am not centred and anchored on Christ, the Rock of Ages; Wo is me, I am fluctuating on the Waves betwin Hope and Despair, I fear the issue: sometimes I fpy the Day-break, but Clouds and Darkness overwhelm me again: however, I am not content with these poor Husks of the World in my Christless state in a far Country, I will arise and go to my Father, Luke 15.17. In this tumultuous Sea I find no bottom for the Sole of my Foot, I must make to Ship or Shore; none but Christ, none but Christ, let me have him, though with Fight ings from without, and Fears within. I am shifting from Post to Pillar, let me be diffettled till my Soul fix on Christ, then shall not my Heart be troubled, if believing in God, I believe also in Christ, John 14. 1. Let me never be at rest, till all ways are blockt up but this: If I sit still, I dye 2 King. 7. 4. If I go to the World, I pine; I will venture upon God's Promifes, Chrift's Purchase: if I must dye, I will dyethere; but never did any dye at his Door.

7. At last the troubled Spirit issues out its perplexed Thoughts in Complaints and Prayers: God saith, I have surely heard Ephraim hemoaning himself, Jer. 31. 18. So methinks I see the disquieted Soul creep into a Corner to ease his burthened Spirit into God's Bosom in this manner: Lord, here I am, as wicked a Malesactor as ever stood at thy Bar, and as miterable a Beggar as

the

eft.

f all

pe.

red

es :

Vix

mes

nef

on.

my

d go

Sea

uft

one ghiifttill be ifttill ye, all ye,

ne-

er.

rs:
ing

urer:

rer

as

er

ever lay at thy Door; I was condemned as foon as convinced, and have too too wofully improved the Stock of Original Sin in thousands of actual Rebellions: I am twice dead, in danger to be pluck'd up by the Roots, Jude 1. and flung into the Fire of Hell: many means haft thou used, but nothing doth me good, yet now thou bast brought me into the Wilderness: Oh, speak to my Heart, Hof. 2. 14. Every Sin deserves damnation; Oh, how many Hellsthen do I deferve? Thou art Righteous, if thou damn me; my Mouth is stopt, I am found guilty before God, Rom. 3. 19. 1 am felf-condemned, thou shalt need no other Witness or Jury to find me guilty: but Christ suffered and satisfied Justice for some poor Sinners, and why not for me, the chiefest of Sinners? I Tim. 1. 15. I find not one word in Scripture against it, but a Proclamation of a general Pardon to all: Christ with all his Benefits is offered to me in the Ministry of the Word, upon the condition of Faith and Repentance: Its true, I can neither repent nor believe, but they are both included in the absolute Grant of the Gospel-Covenant, which gives what it re-Lord, give me a Gospel-Repentance unto Life, and Faith in the Lord Jelus Christ: I hang on thee, Iweet Jesus, who wast exalted on purpose to give Repentance and Forgivenels of Sins, Acts 5.31. and the Faith of God's Elect. Thus much for Preparatives.

2. The Parts of this New Creature lie in the renewing of the feveral Faculties of the Soul, which confifts; 1st. In the Mind and Under-I2 flanding;

Itanding; 2dly. In the Conscience; 3dly. In the Will; 4thly. In the Affections, which are the Motions of the Will.

I. The New Creature confifts much in the Mind, which is called a renewing in the Spirit of the Mind, Eph. 4. 23. Interpreters have been much perplexed to know what is meant by the Spirit of the Mind, Calvin saith [Ego Simpliciter accipio, acfi dixisset, renovemur non tantum pio, acfi dixisset, renovemur non tantum piscentias que palam sunt vitiose, sed etiam quod ad partem illam anime que nobilissima & prestantissima babetur] i. e. be renewed not only in the interi-

our Appetite and concupifcible Faculties, but in that part of the Soul, which is esteemed the most noble and excellent. For the Mind is accounted a Queen, and almost adored by Philosophers.

Now the Mind is renewed, when there is,

1. New Conceptions of things, otherwise than ever before, for a new Light fet up in the Soul, to fee things after another manner, the eyes of the understanding are now enlightned, Eph. 1. 18. Now he fees more Wickedness in his bad Heart, then ever he did, which makes him cry out, as Fob, Behold I am vile, Job 40. 4. Lord, thou art Heaven, I am Hell, said Mr. Hooper. Now the Soul fees more Poylon and Malignity in Sin, then ever before, he fees it exceeding finful, Rom. 7. 9, 17. As striking at the Majesty, clouding the Glory of the Holy God, as crucifying Christ, grieving the holy Spirit. The New Creature begets other Conceptions of Christ, as the Rose of Sharon, Cant 5.9. the chief of ten thousand. He looks on God's Commands as not at all grievous, 1 John

1

t

d

e

25

S

e

1 John 5.3. but pleasant, comfortable, and profitable; he looks on the Saints as the most excellent in the Earth, Psal. 16.3. Prov. 3. 18. He hath got Eye-Salve to judge of things as they are: The spiritual man judgeth all things, 1 Cor. 2.15.

2. The New Nature bringeth a New Memory, he forgets Injuries, and remembers Truths; his Memory is fanctified and fortified, he lays up things in his Heart, as the Pot of Manna was laid up in the Ark: he can abundantly utter the Memory of God's great goodness, Plal. 145.7. The New Creature is as a Phylactery to prompt and put him in mind of God's Law, Numb. 15.39. If he hath not a great Memory, yet he hath a good Memory: God brings Sins to remembrance committed many Years ago, and the Soul is humbled for them, as if but newly committed: and though fometimes the best of God's Children are Subject to Slippery Memories, and do need Monitors, yet they have Minds clarified, and apt to be tenacious of the things of God, 2 Pet. 2. 1. I fir up your pure minds by way remembrance. An hint will bring God and good things into their Thoughts again: but wicked men are described by this Character of forgetting God, Psal. 50. 22. Do you make it your business to remember God upon your Beds, and in all Places, Psal. 63. 6.

3. The New Creature hath a new Councellor; formerly the Soul confulted with carnal Interest, and base and by-ends, even in things of Religion, if the Practice of Religion did cross his low and selfish Designs, he laid it down; but as soon as this Principle is put within him, he saith as Paul, immediately, I conferred not with

3

Flesh

Flesh and Blood, Gal. 1. 16. God's glory, the good of his own and others Souls lay uppermoft. Now the Christian goes to the Sanctuary in arduous cases, Plal. 73. 14. and makes the Scriptures (those divine Oracles) the chief Counsellors, Pfal. 119. 24 in his Works, Natural, Civil, Spiritual; and dare venture upon nothing but what he hath warrant from God for: not, What faith this Friend, or the other Relation; but what faith God in the case, directly, or by good Consequence? See the difference betwixt good Tehoshaphat and Abab, I King. 22.5, 6. the former faid, Enquire, I pray thee, at the Word of the Lord to day. The other made nothing of it : they focn forgat his Works: they waited not for his Counsel, Pfal. 108. 13. And God gives them up to walk in their own Counsels, Pfal. 81.12.

4. The New Creature hath new Admiration; the Carnal Heart wonders at trifling Novelties; David prays, Open thou mine Eyes, that I may bebold wondrous things out of thy Law, Pfal. 119. 18. There indeed he spies wonders of Power, Wifdom, Holiness, Faithfulness, and a display of all God's Attributes, but especially of free Grace and Love in the Work of Redemption: he fees no reason to admire any thing, but things the Angels defire to look into, I Pet. 1. 12. and are in continual ecstacy in the admiration of: O the Love of God in fending Christ, of Christ in becoming Man, 1 70h.3.1. in taking any of the Sons of Men to be the Children of God, [& &a& Oh the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God, Rom. 11.33. There there only is something to be admired: all the Glories

Glories of the World are but meer contemptible Pageantry, he can trample them under his Feet with a better disdain, then Diogenes trampled on Plato's bravery, for he is in a fort crucified to the world, Gal. 6.14. 2 Cor. 4.18. And can pass by things, seen with an holy scorn, compared with things unseen, which are Eternal.

This is the New Creature in the Mind.

r-

p-

s,

1,

ut

at

ut

bd

bd

r-

be

ey

n

LIF

e

e

C

f

y

e

2. The New Creature is also manifest in the Conscience, which though it be not a distinct Faculty, (but a compound of more) yet it is of great use in the Soul of Man, and its necessary that the Heart be sprinkled from an evil Conscience, Heb. 10. 22. which is done by the Blood of Christ, and that the Conscience be purged from dead Works to serve the living God; and this is effected by the Eternal Spirit, Heb. 9. 14. Now there are Four Offices of Conscience, which the New Creature doth in good measure rectifie.

1. Asit is [Index] a guide, a discoverer of Duty, a bright Star in a dark Night, an Hand in the Margin, to shew us what is worth our observing, a Schoolmaster to teach us, a Monitor to shew our Mistakes; and it must be regulated by the Word of God; for Conscience is corrupted, and is apt to be deceived, and deceive us: it is but an under-Officer, and must it self be subject to God's Law: hence the Christian seeks to regulate its dictates by the Word of Truth, and Grace brings it to the rule; What faith my Supreme Lord and Master, I must follow thee no further than God's Law allows: now the New Creature brings the Conscience to the Word, and faith, Thus far thou must go, and no further: the

the End of the Commandment is Charity, out of a pure Heart, and good Conscience, and Faith unseigned. 1 Tim. 1.5. These are always Compani-

ons; this is a good Conscience.

2. Conscience is [liber] 'tis a Book, wherein are noted and writ down all a man's Actions, Expressions, yea, his Thoughts and Imaginations; so it is a wife and faithful Register, to produce them, as a faithful Witness for, or against a man another day, the Books were opened, Rev. 20. 12. One of those was the Book of Conscience; Conscience is as a thousand Witneffes; if good, the Holy Ghost joyns with it, my Conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Ghoft, Rom. 9. 1. And this is our rejoycing, the testimony of our Conscience, 2 Cor. 1. 12. If the Person have done any thing amifs, Conscience brings it to the man's remembrance, as the Sin of foseph's Brethren made them say, We are verily guilty, Gen 43.21. Now a faithful Witness will not lye. A rectified Conscience will give in a true Testimony to promote Repentance, which is therefore called a bethinking our selves, I King. 8. 47. or Heb. a bringing back upon our Hearts. Conscience hath a tenacious Memory, and will speak true in its Excusings or Accusings, Rom. 2. 14, 15. which is proper to Conscience, as a Conscience, but Grace regulates it, and adds fome force to it.

3. As Conscience is [judex] a Judge to pass the Sentence upon a man, as the verdict is brought in: It's true, it is but a petty Judge under the Supreme Judge, yet the Great God confirms its judicial Sentence: 1 John 3. 20. If our Hearts (i.e.

n-

i-

e-

ıs,

a-

to a-

d,

of

it-

it,

A,

יעמ

n

it o-

14

ill

a.

h

g.

ill

2.

a ds

fs

nt

e

ts ts

(i.e. our Consciences) condemn us, God is greater than our Hearts, and knoweth all things. Every man may and must keep a privy Sessions within, preparatory to the Great Affizes, if he be but paffive, and is loath to hearken to this Sentence, he is felf-condemned; and this is but [præjudicium judicij a fad prognostick of his being condemned at God's Tribunal, which he feeks to escape, as Felix did, but cannot: But if he joyn iffue with this Sentence, and condemn himfelf actively and voluntarily, be shall not be judged or condemned, 1 Cor. 11. 31. Now Grace in the Heart makes a Man do this. I am the Man, faith Conscience, I confess both the Fact and Fault. A rethou fo, faith Conscience, I must needs pass the Sentence upon thee according to God's righteous Law. Well, I yield, faith the Soul, I am convicted in this Court, and cannot escape the Judgment of God: I must flye to the City of Retuge.

4. Conscience is [vindex] an anvenger, a self-tormenter, a guilty Person is one that torments or afflicts himself; some do this sinsully, by worldly Sorrow, which causeth Death, 2 Cor 7.

10. The Christian must do it penitentially, either for his own Sins, or other mens; so Lot vexed his righteous Soul with the Sodomites Sins, 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8. The Word ['esas anions'] he beat and Bastinado'd his righteous Soul: The Godly Man must take the Whip of Conscience with the Hand of Grace, and whip himself for his Sins: or God will take it with his Hand, and scourge him with it, as he did David, whose Heart smote himser numbring the People, 2 Sam. 24.

I

fo

th

th

п

gi

S

c

tl

0

ta

2 fi

a

h

ti

B

0

h

h

P

tl

Heart, is an acute Pain, and will be one of the Torments of the Wicked in Hell, Mark 9. 44. But the Godly Man prevents that by joyning issue with executing God's Sentence by self-excruciating trouble for Sin here: this is a prostable use of Conscience, by a free and voluntary seconding its severe Lashes to promote Godly Sorrow.

This for two parts of the New Creature, that concern; first, the Mind; secondly, The Con-

science.

Chap. X: A further tryal of the New Creature, as to the Will and Affections, the subjects of it; and its Properties.

A Nother Subject, wherein this New Creature resides, is the Will, and this is [Cardo animæ] the hinge of the Soul, the Master-Wheel, upon which the whole Soul turns, as an old Bowl receives a new Byas, that turns it quite another way, then what it had gone: now the change of the Will is the main work of converting Grace.

There are Four Motions of the Will, wherein

the New Creature shews it felf,

1. In its Designs, Aims, Intentions: The world and it self, were the main drift of the VVillin a natural state: all seek their own, Phil. 2. 21. the gratifying of the Flesh, sensual Appetite, and carnal Interest: the universal Inquest is, Who will shew us any good? Psal. 4. 6. Oh for a good Bargain, a cheap Purchase! Another is for strong Drink,

the

he

14.

ng

X-

fi-

ry ly

at

n-

e,

;

W

is

a-

s,

15

of

n

d

a

e

d

0

d

Drink, or fweetMeats, Plays or Pleafures; another for Cap and Knee, and Titles of Honour: But the New Creature post-pones and scorns all thefe, and designs the glorifying of God, enjoyment of him, let Chrst be magnified, and my Soul glorified, Phil. 20. And I can hate all other things, God hath twifted them together, and the Soul cannot part them: God is the Christians chief supream End, in his natural, civil, spiritual acts; the New Man aims at the glory of God, 1 Cor. 10. 31. Oh that my Soul may obtain fellowship with God, 1 Fobn 1.3. Psal. 73. 25. I will trample on finful worldly felf, and fpurn away this dirty Dunghill, in comparison of God's Glory and Salvation of my own Soul; all other things will neither please nor profit this high-bred Creature infused into the Soul.

2. The Elective Power of the Will, the New Creature chuseth the most proper means to attain these high Ends, as he chuseth God for his only End, so in the first place he chuseth Christ as the only Way, Truth and Life, John 14.6.1,51. By whom he may ascend to God, as the Ladder of Facob: for there's no coming to the Father, but by the Son: The Will therefore confifts to have Christ upon his own terms, and chuseth him above the World, Fohn 1. 12. May I have Christ, I will cast all others as Dung at my Heels, Phil. 7. 7, 8, 9. Away with them, away with them, I will refuse Crowns and Scepters in comparison of, or in competition with Christ, the New Creature comes off freely in his choice of Christ, is not forced to him as his last shift, to escape damning, but by a sweet tendency and propenfity

propenfity of the Will touched and attracted with the Loadstone of divine Grace, To me in the live is Christ, Phil. 1. 21. as well as he is good to dye with; yea, the New Creature chuseth, the Precepts, the Promises, the Patterns of the Word, Psal. 119. 30, 111. The way of Faith this and Holiness to walk in the condensate way. and Holiness to walk in, in order to the attaining Happiness; and he never repents this blession Ted Choice.

3. There's a cleaving act of the Will, a per 15 remptory, refolved adhereing to God and his ways, the Will is fixed, determined for God tai whatever shall be said against; he is not on and an on like a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways fo whatever shall be said against; he is not off and James 1:8: [augicio] hanging in fuspence balting betwixt two Opinions, 1 King. 18. 21. but cleaves to the Lord with purpose of Heart, Att 11. 23. as Ruth was stedfastly minded to go with Naomi, Ruth 1. 16: 17, 18. All men on Earth, and all the Devils in Hell shall not alter this resolution: Iwill go and return to my Father, Luk. 15. 17. I am purposed that my Mouth shall not transgress, Psal. 17.3. Let others do as they list, as they dare answer, I and my House will serve the Lord, John 24. 15. I must not be guided by Example or Carnal Reason, but by the Word of God, and having made my choice by the Grace of God, I will not be altered as long as I breath, no Sufferings shall daunt me, no Allurements shall entice me from my God.

4. There's a refigning act of the Will, by which it gives up it felf to the Will of God : the New Creature melts and molds the Will of man into the Will of God: as our Lord faid, Not my

will.

th

tu

m

th

ei

0

aı

a

tl

h

2 f

1

1

acted will, but thine be done, Matth. 26. 39. And those ne ne pracious Souls, Acts 21.13. said, The will of the Lord be done. Hence Luther durst Pray [fiat wofeth, thus, Mine, Lord, because my Will shall be thine. There shall be but one Will betwixt us: this hath been the Language of all the Holy Men blef in Scripture, Eli, David, Paul: Let the Lord do as feems good to him, 1 Sam. 8. 10. 2 Sam. pe. 15. 25. This Harmony of Wills is a glorious his Fruit of the New Creation; and sweet and cerod, tain Character of the New Creature: this brings and Serenity to the Soul in all states, when Wind and Tide, go both one way, there's no Storm; fo when the Christian acquiesceth in God's will, there's great Peace in the Soul. but

4. The last Subject, wherein the New Crea-181 ture is formed in the Affections, these are the Motions of the Will, the Will is the [primum rth, movens or mobile the main Wheel that carries fothe Affections along with it: the Affections are either, 1. disliking; or 2. liking: Aversations or Approbations of these Faculties of the Soul, and both of them are reduced to sweet Order and Harmony, according to Scripture-Rule.

15.

as the by

of

ce

th,

nts

by he

an

ny

1. The disliking or disapproving Affections, the Stream is quite turned into another Channel, the Soul loaths what it before loved, and bears an implacable hatred; yea, antipathy, not only to Sin, but to all appearances of it, 1 Thei. 5. 22. and Avenues that lead to it, or proceed from it, bating even the Garment spotted by the Flesh, Jude 23. as one detests a Coat with the Plague in it, as a man's Stomach rifeth against fome

de

P

th

m

R

A

P

th

Si

W

Sc

fee

to

C

lo

U

CC

th

w

T

in

H

fe

G

w

ab

th

fa

L

22

9.

br

some kind of Meats, or a Toad for its poylon. ful quality, or a Serpent for its Sting, or rather for its loathsome Nature : David faith, I hate, and abbor Lying, Pfal. 119. 163. He cannot use words enough to express his Antipathy to And true hatred is [Teos Te yen] Hypocrifie. against all the Kinds of what we hate, I hate eve. ry falle way, ver. 104. faith the same Holy Man. The New Creature makes the Christian not only angry at Sin, as against his Interest, or as a Man may be with his Wife or Child, in a fit of Palfion, and entertains good Thoughts of them again, when the Passion is over; but there's an implacable Enmity commenced in the Heart against all Sin, yea, there's an hatred of wicked mens persons for their Sin's sake, Psal. 139. 21, 22. which otherwise the Soul loves, as he would not hate the Devil but for Sin: O, how weary am I of this Body of Death, I know not how to bear it, its like a stinking dead Carcafe, that at once both burdens me with its weight, Rom. 7. 24. and poylons me with its 'Tis this, and this alone that makes me fend forth [quotidianos mutigus] daily groans, and Mournings. Oh that I could put a Bill of Divorce into the Hands of my dearest Lust, never to meddle with it again: I will never be reconciled to Sin more; I will cut off my Right hand-Sin, and run the Knife of the Law into the very Heart of my dearest Lusts: I will study their utter extirpation: I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to God, Ezra 9. 6. because of my Spots of guilt and filth; never did any thing lie fo near my Heart, as my Sin against God, I will declare

on.

her

ate,

100

to

pn

ve-

an.

nly

an af

em an

art

k-

19.

he

W

W

ad

its

its

ne ns, of ft,

be

ht

he

it if

6

ill

re

declare mine Iniquity, and be very forry for my Sin, Psal. 58. 18. For the future, I will stand in awe that I may not sin, Psal. 4. 4. I will fear Sin more then Hell: I cannot bear them that are evil, Rev. 2. 2. Though I have patience to bear any Affliction: I behold transgressors, and am grieved, Psal. 119. 58, 136. and shed many Tears for the dishonour they bring to my God: Oh that Sin were banish'd out of the World, or my Soul withdrawn from the wicked world.

2. As for the liking Affections, the renewed Soul can truly fay, as David, I have fet my affections to the house of my God, 2 Chron. 30. 2. As to inferior Objects, my Soul is as a weaned Child, Psal. 131. 12. New light begets new love, new defires new delights: Truth in the Understanding, darting upon the Affections, contracted in the Glass of Meditation, inflames the Soul: Did not our Hearts burn within us, while be opened to us the Scriptures? Luk. 24. 32. The Sun in the Firmament sheds his Influence into the Bowels of the Earth, but Light and Heat come together into Souls; knowledge affects the Heart; the more the Christian knows God, the more he loves him: The Soul rifen with Christ, cannot but set his affections on things above, Col. 2. 2. For where the treasure is, there will the heart be also, Matth. 6.21. Oh faith this Christian, how good is God, I love the Lord from my inmost Bowels. Pfal 18.1. Mat. 22. 37. With all my beart, foul, mind, and might: with my Soul have I defired thee in the night, Ifa. 26. 9. Even as the Hart panteth after the Waterbrooks: When shall I come and appear before God? Pfal.

Pfal. 45. 1. God, even God alone is my exceeding joy, Pfal. 43. 4. I will take pleasure in nothing but in God: This, this is both my Duty and Privilege: I hope I can call the Sabbath a delight, Isa. 58. 13, 14. And he promiseth I shall delight my self in the Lord : My Comfort and Content is, in communion with God, and 'tis an anticipation of Heavenly Joys: I love the Word of God, his testimonies are the rejoycing of my beart, and I have rejoyced in the ways thereof, more then in all Riches; and delight my felf in the Lord's Statutes, Pfal. 119. 14. Oh how the good | ci Soul is ravished, and transported in the Galleries of Love! the Pleasures of the Soul are infinitely beyond the Pleasures of Sense.

Oh then, Christian, feel how the Pulse of 12 thy Soul beats in a constant motion: is thy Heart | th working God-wards in Duties of God's Wor- a ship, or in daily Converse: which way tends is the bent of thy Soul? Art thou truly troubled, M that thou canst not delight thy self in the Lord, Pfal. vii 37. 4. as thou oughtest? Would thou give all the in World that thou hadft but an Heart to love God no more? Canst thou say as Peter, Lord thou know- the eft all things, thou knowest that I love thee, Joh 21. has ed Flame cannot be felt: I find the workings of qui Love kindled in my Bosom, if I know any thing Do of my Heart : and I have fearched the Characters equ of true Love in the Scriptures, and I find my Heart ecchoing thereto, harmonizing there-live with, and I am told, that this Love is the pro- Its per Character of this New Creature, con-the natural with, ingraven in the New Nature, Life

for

(

0

1

iı

17

te

P

th

tó G ed-

io-

ity

de-

all

ontis

of

of, the

in-

for he that dwells. in Love, dwelleth in God, and God in bim, 1 John 4. 16.

Thus much for the Preparatives to, and parts of this New Creature; I proceed briefly to the Third Head, which is the Properties of this

New Creature: and they are these Seven.

1. It is an universal New Creature, it's not he in part of the Soul, but runs through the whole man, foul, body and spirit, I Thef. 5.23 It's extentive and comprehensive, takes in all Internal Powers, External Members, all Acts in all Faod culties, at all times, in all employments; as in althe Law, the whole Sacrifice was to be offered to God, Lev. 18. 9. So it is not acceptable to God if any part be with-held from God, Rome of 12. 1. This New Creature is as Leaven that runs art through the whole lump, Matth. 13.33. and puts or- a gracious Tinaure into all the Faculties: This is not a Limb or Member, but a whole New ed, Man; yea, the Christian is a perfect man, haal. ving all the parts of a Saint, though defective he in point of degree: our heavenly Father begets od no Blind, Lame, Mad, or Maimed Children; w- there's no Idiots in his Family: AChristian indeed 1. hath all Graces radically; but the Hypocrite nt- is mainly defective in fomething effentially, reof quifite to make up a Saint; he is a Cake half baked, ng Dough on one side, the Legs of the Lame are not ers equal.

2. It is a vital, felf-moving New Creature, I 1y e- live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, Gal. 2. 20. o- Its true, it is hid from outward Observation, as n- the Spring that moves the visible Hand, for our re, Life is bid with Christ in God, Col. 3.3. But a vital for

Principle it is: this gracious habit is to the Soul as the Soul is to the Body; it's a spark of divine Life kindled by the holy Spirit, a Seed of God, 1 Joh. 3.9. quickned within the Womb of the Earth by the influence of Heaven, putting forth gracious Acts, precious Fruits, by excitations of affifting Grace, after a nipping winter of Temptations or cold Autumn of Spiritual Decays : his Spirit makes him willing. Oh, saith the Christian, I am restless, as a Bird out of the Neft, or a Fish out of its proper Element of Water, unfatisfied till I return to my God. But the Hypocrite is but like a Puppet dreft like a Saint, moved by Art, or as a Machin by fomething outward, which the workman fastens to it, but not informed by a Soul of its own; fo its at last worn or broken, and crumbles to nothing: fo doth the Hypocrite; as one faith, There is a vast difference betwixt Wool on the Sheep's back, which clipt, will grow again, and the Wool on the Sheep's Skin on the Wolf's back, which grows no more The living Saint still works upwards, the graceless Soul is dead, and puts forth no vital acts.

3. Its a sensible new Greature, its not a dead inanimate Log, but of a tender quick sensation, and can easily discern what Profits or Prejudiceth it, what helps or hurts it; it groans under what it seels doth make against its being or well-being; nothing doth it hurt so much as Sin, or what hath a tendency to it: any act of omission or commission, lies heavy upon it, pricks and wounds it, and makes it bleed; hence 'tis called an heart of Flesh, which is a soft and sensible thing: defects of Grace, inroads of Temptation, inter-

il as

Life

3.9.

the

cts,

ace,

Au-

wil-

Bird

Ele-

my

pet

hin

nan

its

bles

ith,

the

and

olfs

int

ad,

ead

and

it,

t it

ng:

Of

and calblo

on,

he

intermissions of Duty, or worldliness, are more laid to heart by the New Creature, then groß out-breakings of Sin in the Hypocrite: whatfoever it perceives to be anoyance or disturbance, is a grievous Affliction. Oh, faith the Soul, I found at fuch a time God's withdrawing the affiftance of his Spirit, I puzzled and bungled in a Duty, and could make nothing of it; Wo is me. what had I done to banish my God? I find a weight on me, and a Sin that eafily befets me, Heb: 12. 1. Did I not quench, grieve, refist the Spirit? was I not fluggish, heartless, formal? Lord, forgive me that Sin, and quicken me with thy Grace: The Hypocrite hath none of these Experiments, Soul-exercifes, Agonies, but runs on in an heartless Formality, and customary Performance; but knows nothing of God's access, and his recels, coming or going.

4. It is a growing New Creature, it never frands at a fray; the Godly Man is compared to the Sun, that (bineth still brighter to the perfect day, Prov. 4. 18. to Calves of the stall, Mal. 4. 2. that are still growing; as new born babes, defire the sincere milk of the Word, that you may grow thereby, 1 Pet. 2. 2, 3. Its the duty of Saints, yea, their property to grow fronger and fronger, Job 17. 9. To perfect boliness in the fear of God, 2 Cor. 7.1. For the NewCreature helps, eggs on the Child of God to improve his Talents, to use God's appointed means for increase, to derive Vertue from Jesus Christ, that be may increase with the increase of God, Col. 2. 19. This New Creature begets a new Appetite, which in this imperfect flate, makes him gape and long after more; and

K 2

he never faith he hath enough in this lower World: Its said of the Crocodile [quamdia vivit, erefeit] so the Saint, he grows as long as he lives. Oh, saith the Soul, I am short, still defective; the greatest part of what I have attained, is the least part of what I want: Oh that I could be more like God! be changed into bis Image from glory to glory, 2 Cor. 3. 18. I can never be enough like God: this is the clearest evidence of the Truth of Grace: a dead Picture will not grow as a living Child, a dead Stake grows not as a living Plant: Lord make me more humble, holy, heavenly, self-denying, watchful, fruitful.

5. It is a depending New Creature, it makes the Soul fentible of its own weakness, it feels not its own Feet, it cannot stand alone, therefore leans on its Belowed, Cant. 8.5. every step through this Wilderness state: Wo be to me, saith the Soul, if I be alone, I have long found it by too dear-bought Experience: I am like a Staff, and shall stand no longer then I am upheld by an Almighty Hand; if God bid me come upon the fluid Waves, and reach out his Hand, I will venture, as Peter, my Feet shall not fail, if Faith fail not: Lord, hold up my goings in thy path, that my Foot-steps slip not, Pfal. 17.5. Alas, without thee I can do nothing, John 5. 5. But by thee I can run through a Troop, and by my God Ican leap over a Wall, Plal. 18. 29. I am able to do all things through Christ that strengthens me, Phil. 4. 12. I find by experience, that the least difficulty overmatcheth me without divine affistance, and the greatest Mountains become a plain before Zerubabel. My Lord of Hosts, who out

I

I

I

L

11

S

of weakness can make strong; if he say, My Grace is sufficient for thee, 2 Cor. 12.7. I will encounter a Goliab, and in the Name of the Lord do wonders: my only Strength is in thine all-sufficient Grace: by the Grace of God I am what

Iam, I Cor. 15. 10. do what I do.

it.

es.

3;

he

be

m

be

of

w

12

0-

es

ot

re

gh

he

00

br

an

he

ill

if

by

ac,

by

bc

le

ne.

ılt

af-

in

ut

of

6. Its a wakeful New Creature; the Soul never fleeps: Grace in the Soul is still waking, I fleep, but my Heart wakes, Cant. 5. 2. The wife Virgins as well as the foolish may take a Nod, Matth. 25. 6, 7. But they are quickly awak'd with the Bridegroom's coming: Grace may lie in the dull habit, or as a Spark of Fire in the Ashes, but it will revive: there needs not a new Life to be put in, but a stirring up that vital Principle: it may feem a Paradox that the Christian is distinguished from his Heart: a sufpension of the Actings of spiritual Liveliness and Vivacity there may be, whereby the Senfes are at prefent bound up, by indisposition to Duty, yet a Principle of Grace, inclining to motion there may be; thus there's two different Natures in the Child of God, like two diffinat Persons; so Paul, Rom. 7. 20. If I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but In that dwelletb in me. So he distinguisheth oft betwixt I and I: these different Natures have opposite Actings: in the worst state of a Christian's spiritual dulness, he is very apprehensive things are not right with him; there's fome Convictions, Challenges, Purpofes, Protestations of the inward Man against this lazy frame, it displealeth him, and he hath fome faint and languid Struglings to raise himself: The New Creature gives not full confent, though it can act little vigoroufly. K 3

vigorously, but ther's a lusting against each other, Gal 5. 17. Peter's Faith did not act, yet not totally fail, when he denyed his Mafter For Christ's Prayer was heard for him, Luk. 22. 32. There is some tendency in the Heart God-wards in the Saints lowest Ebbs: he's not satisfied in

his Sleepiness.

7. It is an abiding New Creature, it will remain and overcome all Oppositions, and continue as long as the Soul continues, as was faid before, it is an immortal Seed, the world paffeth away, and the lust thereof; but be that doth the will of God, abidet b for ever, I John 2.17. This anointing abideth in them, and causeth them to abide in him, ver. 27. This Principle will be as a well of water (pringing up into everlasting Life, Joh. 4. 14. This fear of the Lord endureth for ever, Pfal. 19. 9. His Righteowness endureth for ever . Pfal. 112. 2. Morality withers and Decays, but Sincerity will run paralel with the Life of God, and Line of Eternity: If thou are an Apostate, thou wast never such a New Creature, as I have defcribed: If you continue in my Word, then are you my Disciples indeed, John 8. 31. Look you to your Sincerity, and God will look to your Perseverance; nav, that Principle will be attended with an holy Jealousie, which is the aw-band of the Soul, and a special Preservation against Apostacy, fer. 32. 40. I will put my fear in their bit Hearts, that they shall not depart from me. This sa Fear will teach them to incline God-wards, and tr abhor what fends to departing from God: Scrip hi ture makes this a clear evidence of a flate of to Grace, Col. 1. 21, 23. of interest in Christ St Heb

2 I

Y

(

b

er,

ot

or

12.

rds

in

e-

on-

aid

eth

the

a

1

as

oh.

fal.

fal.

in-

and

hou

de-

you

to

Per-

ded

dof

po-

beir

Fhi

and

rip

e o

Heb

Heb. 2. 6---14. And the contrary of a Soul going off, 1 John 2. 19. Try your felves by this Character: Do you persevere?

Objection. How can I-evidence my self to be a New Creature, I am not yet at the End of my Journey, who knows what I may do, or be? I have a backsliding Heart, I may fall away before I dye.

Answ. Its true, thou canst not prelage what may come; but thou mayft guess at time to come from what thou haft met with in times past, thou hast had experience of the operations of Grace, witnessings of God's Spirit, healing of Backflidings, conqueft of fome ftrong Lufts, victory over the World, vanquishing Satan's affaults, fo that thou canft fet up Samuel's Storie Ebenezer, Hitherto bath the Lord belped, 2 Sam. 7. 12. And dost thou not find it on Record, Phil. 1. 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which bath begun a good Work in you, will perform it till the day of Jesus Christ. Hath, Doth, Will, is the Scripture-Logick: its true, you are not absolute Conquerorss till the last Enemy be deftroyed, which is Death; but, Scripture-stile reckons fincere Combatants to be Conquerors; Ye are of God, little Children, and have overcome them, I John 4.4--- 5. 4: And this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our Faith; yea, we are more than conquerors, through bim that loved us, Rom. 8. 37. And 'tis often faid, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, Rev. 2. 7. Mark it, its not faid, to him that hath overcome, but [TO VINGETT] to him that is overcoming: Dost thou keep thy ground, fight still, though sometimes thou art rift K 4 foiled?

foiled? Yet dost thou not gain ground by thy falls, mourn for Sin, and grow more watchful? As long as thou art in the Field against Sin, Sin is not on the Throne in thy Heart: And if fin have not dominion over you, you are not under the Law, but under Grace, Rom.6. 14. This Victo. ry may be to acceptation with God, though not with fatisfaction to thy felf.

Chap. XI. A trial of the New Creature, by its Effects, Consequences, and proper Operations.

. The last way of discovering the truth of the New Creature in the Soul, is by its proper Fruits and Effects, as the Tree is known by its Fruits, and the quality of the Spring by its Streams that iffue from it: I can but name

1

1

1

1

t

h

3

n

P f

e

I

D

h

thefe.

The New Creature produceth a New Tongue, New Speech, New Expressions: the Soul that was wont to speak the Language of Ashdod, now speaks the Language of Canaan: his Tongue was wont to Swear, Lye, Curfe, rail at Religion, or vain Jangling, idle Tales, impertinent Stories; or at best but of Weather, Trading, News; now he changeth his Note; The mouth of the Righteous speaketh Wisdom, and his tongue talketh of Judgment, Pfal: 37.30,31. Why fo? the law of his God is in his heart: Out of the abundance of the Heart, his Mouth speaks, Matth. 12. 24 What fay you, Sirs? do you speak as becometh Saints, not Filthiness, foolish Talking th or Jeffing, Eph. 5. 3, 4. Is your Speech always with Grace, seasoned with Salt: Col. 4, 6: Not corrupt

in

lin

be

0.

gh

its

of

by

מעו

its

me

ew the

of

an : rfe,

les,

ner,

The bis

hy the

itth.

k as

king

rupt

corrupt Communication, but that which is good to the use of edifying? Eph. 4. 29. 31. Do you exhort, and provoke one another to Love and good Works? Heb. 10. 24, 25. Do you speak reverently of God, his Word, and Works? Do you with one Mind and one Mouth glorifie God, Rom. 15. 6. Edifie Saints, and convince Gainfayers? Ribauldry, Barbarology and Railing, are far from a Godly man's Mouth: rather giving of Thanks, asking and answering serious Questions with his Tongue, which is his glory.

2. New Works: Not only New Expressions, but New Actions: The New Creature ingageth Men to a New Course of Life, to cast off the works of darkness, and to put on the armour of light, to walk bonestly as in the day, Rom. 13. 12, 13, 14. What a change doth it make in mens Employments, their Backs are now where their Faces were; and their Faces where their Backs were: This Grace of God teacheth them to deny ungodlines, and worldly lusts, and to live loberly, rigbteously, godly; yea, to be zealous of good works, Tit. 2. 11, 12, 14. They are wont to work hard for the world; now they work out their Salvation with fear and trembling, Phil. 2. 12. They used to follow Sports and Stage-playes; now they find other employments, Reading, Praying, Meditating examining their Consciences, mortifying Lusts: they find something elfe to do now, then to spend their time in Idleness, and inventing Pastimes, to pass away their time: they have many Graces to exercise, vays Duties to perform, personal and relative; they Not have no time to be Idle, but must fill up their time

time with profitable Employment, to God's glory and their own good account : Oh how busie is a Child of God, striving to enter in at the strait gate, Luk. 13.24. taking the kingdom of heaven by violence, Matth. 11. 12. And giving diligence to make their calling and election sure, 1 Pet. 1. 10. and that their Mafter may not find them idle, but that they may be found of him in

.3. A New Rule fuitable to the New Creature; alas in time past, the poor Sinner walked according to the course of this World, Eph. 2. 2. r Pet. 1. 18. The old Traditions and Cuftons of men were wont to be the carnal man's Ca-non; he followed the multitude by conformity to the world: but now the rule of the new creature is the Star he Stears his Course by, Rom. 12.2. Gal. 6. 16. Bring me a warrant from the Word in a plain Text; or a direct unftrained Consequence to bottom my obedience upon, or you fay nothing: God's will is my rule of obedience, that only binds Conscience : and fo the New Creature lies square to every Command: The authority of God fways it, be- t cause there's something in the Soul that suits I and lies square to every precept: if he cannot keep any, yet he bath respect to all God's Commandments, Pfal. 119.6. He is as it were fourfquare, lies fquare to every thing God makes his duty; but an Hypocrite is like a round Globe, toucheth in fome Corner, omits all but what his Interest or Fancy calls him to in that juncture : yea, if he should keep all, yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all, James 2. 10. A true Christian

r

200

C

0

n

C

C

0

0

F

H

G

zł

od's Christian is of a Catholick Spirit, an Universaow lift, like Zechariah and Elizabeth that walked in the all the Commandments and Ordinances of the Lord ven blameless. Luke 1. 6. These were indeed right nce teous: if there be Circumcifion of Heart, there TO. will be circumfpection in Life: See then you walk circum pettly [angicos] Eph. 9. 15. accorem ding to command, and to the height of every Command, baulk none, abate nothing of what ea-

God makes Duty.

ked

. 2.

oms

Ca-

nity

new

by,

mo

in-

up-

rule

and

m-

be-

uits

not

om-

our-

ikes

ind

but

hat

d in

tue

ian

4. A new End, defign; Alas, Self is the End and great Idol of a carnal Heart, till Grace rectifie and regulate it : All feek their own, Phil. 2. 21. Matth. 6.2. felf-ease, pleasure, self-profit, felf-honour, or applause; the Water will rife no higher then the Spring: New Grace changeth the Bias of the Soul, as a Ship failing Westward, there comes a firong Gale of Wind, and carries it directly into the East: Self-seeking is fo natural, that till Grace alter the conftitution of the Soul, the finner will never be beaten off; felf-denyal is the first and last Lesson our Lord teacheth his Disciples, Matth. 16. 24. This is the first Step and highest Round in Facob's Ladder; hath thy foul fo far learned it, as to makes God's glory, communion with him the chief aim of thy Duties, Studies, Endeavours: canft thou, foul, throw thy felf in the Duft, that God may be on the Throne; disappear, that God may only be feen, as John Baptist said, He must increase, but 1 must decrease, John 3. 20. If any good be done, its not I, but the grace of God with me, 1 Cor: 15. 10. Let him alone have the glory: let the Crown be fet no where but on

on Christ's Head, Pfal. 151. Cant. 3.11. It be comes him best: I will cast down my Crown before the Throne, and say, Thon art worth, to Lord, to receive glory, and bonour, and power, Rev. 4. 10, 11. As all the Lines tend to the center, so shall all my Actions tend only to thy glory: Let God in all things be glorissed, though I abe vilissed, 1 Pet. 4. 11. This Rent will I daily appay as a Tribute to the Crown of Heaven: I am resolved to glorisse God in my Body and soul, which are his, 1 Cor. 6. 20 Better lose the my Life, then lose the End of my Life, God's Heaven to the Crown of Heaven:

. New Worship is always a Companion of H the New Creature: Its true, the carnal man might hear and read the Word, Pray, receive the to Sacrament, and perform the external Acts of Re-Toligion before, but formally, heartlefly, hypocriti-th cally, God knows, baving a form of Godlines, but de- on nying the power thereof, 2 Tim. 3. 5. But as foon D as the Grace of God hath formed the New Creature in the Heart : then 'tis faid, as of Panl, Ci Behold be prayeth, Acts 9. 11. Why, did not Paul ou pray before? Yes doubtless, he was a Phariseene and Pharisees made long Prayers, its likely had W. a great Gift of Prayer; ay, but now a Paul had si the grace of Prayer, behold he prays, now he ki prays with a witness; his Prayer hath all the arr Requisites effential to Prayer. Oh now, if you de could lay your Ear to the Closet of this new lo born Saint; what fighs and groans would you are hear? Rom. 8. 26. What throbs, and tears, the what felf-loathing Confessions; what heart, goi rending Complaints; what Heaven - piercing Expo.

Expostulations would you have? What bebe lieving, pleading of Promises; what improvewn ment of Christ's mediatorship? this is not forthy, mal or heartless Canting: As soon as ever this ver, New Creature was formed, the Soul was turnthe ed from Idols, to serve the living and true God. thy 1 Thef. i. 9. i. e. as fuch a God in a fincere th I and lively manner, in Spirit and in Truth, John aily 4. 24. If the Words be the fame, the workings : 1 of Heart are as different, as a living man's tone and from dead Organ-pipes; the one hath Breath, lose the other not : The gracious foul engageth his od's Heart to approach unto God, Fer. 30. 21. Yea, he also saith, Let us lift up our Hearts with our of Hands, Lamen. 3. 41. i e. [oremus & laboreman mus] let us pray and use our utmost endeavour the to obtain what we pray for: the Hypocrites Re-Tongue may wag; but the New Creature fets riti-the Heart a breathing, Hands on working, Feet de on walking; Oh how he is concerned in a oon Duty!

Jew 6. A New War is commenced by the New Creature: as foon as this New Creature peeps Paul out, Satan musters all the powers of darkness against it: and now begins this holy had War, which never ceaseth while the Soul had is in the Pody: and Oh, how many a sharp he skirmish hath the Christian with Satan, and his the armed Bands! the carnal Heart holds correspondence with the Enemy, and the Devil lets him new done, and all his Goods (or soul's Faculties) you are in peace, Luk. 11. 21. he sleeps quietly in ears, he Devil's Tents, little dreaming whither he is carried in a golden

cing xpo.

Dream into Satan's Territories: or as Solomon's young Gallant with the Whore, As an Ox goeth to the flaughter, or as a Fool to the correction of the Stocks, Prov. 7. 22. But the converted foul fees his danger, and struggles hard to extricate himself, and when he is at liberty, the Devil pursues him with rage sometimes, otherwhile with fubrilty feeks to undermine him; he is aware of both, and is not ignorant of his devices of 2 Cor. 2. 11. One while he fights with spiritus weapons, and fo refifts the Devil, and he flees another while the foul retires to his ftrong hold, R by Faith and Prayer, and is fecured: Thus the gracious foul is warring a good Warfare, fighting the Fight of Faith, 1 Tim. 1. 18--6. 12. 2 Tim m 2. 4. which is a good Fight, he gets difintang fa led from the affairs of this life, and lays afide even the weight, that he may militate more strenuously pand more successfully: nor doth the good hi foul fo fight, as one that beats the Air, I Cor. 9 lig 26. laying about him at adventures, but he spies his Enemy, hath taken a view of them if w Scripture-light, lets fly at the Faces of foreign Sa and intestine Adversaries, with spiritual, scrip me tural Weapons, and never founds a Parly, o T makes a Truce, but disputes every Inch of hi the passage to Heaven: thus this New Creature be the Christian Champion. the

7. The New Creature finds out new come were pany; alas his old Companions grow stale with the Convert, he cannot take delight in his old with Comrades, that would jest and be merry, and as seek to drive him out of his melancholy Dump with pleasant stories, this is but as singing Song Co

of to an heavy Heart: The good Heart is now fick oeth of fuch vain company, and bids them be gone, the they are of nouse to him. Tis very observable, foul three times, and upon fo many occasions, doth care David require all wicked men to depart from evil him, Psal. 6.8. Depart from me, all ye workers niles of Iniquity, for the Lord hath heard the voice of my e is weeping, q. d. I have got better company and tue from me, ye evil-doers, for I will keep the Command-ees: ments of my God, q. d. I have taken up other old Resolutions, and must have other Companions sthe then you: the last is Plat. 139. 19. Surely thou him shalt slay the wicked, O God; depart therefore from Tim me ye bloody men, q. d. I am loath to fare as you and fare, and will not be found in your company: this is Christian Policy as well as Piety: 'tis impossible the New Creature should take delight in good his old Companions: for what communion hath r. 9 light with darkness? 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 17. what it is concord bath Christ with Belial? There are in the m if world, persons more suitable to histemper, even reign Saints (not in Heaven, but) that are in the Earth, crip men excellent in whom is all his delight, Pfal. 16. 3. These, these are his Companions, Plal. 119.63. of hi the delight of his foul, he loves them dearly, are because they are so like his Father in Heaven: these are they he hopes to live with in the other com world, and he must associate with them in this, with he loves to discourse with them, joyn in Prayer s of with them, none fuch content he hath on Earth an as in the communion of Saints.

Song Cordials, new Food and Physick, the world

Dream into Satan's Territories: or as Solomon's young Gallant with the Whore, As an Ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a Fool to the correction of the Stocks, Prov. 7. 22. But the converted foul fees his danger, and struggles hard to extricate himself, and when he is at liberty, the Devil pursues him with rage sometimes, otherwhile with fubrilty feeks to undermine him; he is aware of both, and is not ignorant of his devices of 2 Cor. 2. 11. One while he fights with spiritual weapons, and so resists the Devil, and he slees in another while the foul retires to his ftrong hold, R by Faith and Prayer, and is fecured: Thus the t gracious foul is warring a good Warfare, fighting for the Fight of Faith, 1 Tim. 1. 18--6. 12. 2 Tim m 2. 4. which is a good Fight, he gets difintang fa led from the affairs of this life, and lays afide ever the weight, that he may militate more strenuously pand more successfully: nor doth the good him foul fo fight, as one that beats the Air, I Cor. 9 lig 26. laying about him at adventures, but he spies his Enemy, hath taken a view of them in w Scripture-light, lets fly at the Faces of foreign Sa and intestine Adversaries, with spiritual, scrip me tural Weapons, and never founds a Parly, of T makes a Truce, but disputes every Inch of high paffage to Heaven: thus this New Creature be the the Christian Champion.

7. The New Creature finds out new come were pany; alas his old Companions grow stale with he the Convert, he cannot take delight in his old with Comrades, that would jest and be merry, and as seek to drive him out of his melancholy Dump with pleasant stories, this is but as singing Song Co

to an heavy Heart: The good Heart is now fick oeth of fuch vain company, and bids them be gone, they are of nouse to him, 'Tis very observable, foul three times, and upon fo many occasions, doth cate David require all wicked men to depart from evil him, Psal. 6.8. Depart from me, all ye workers niles of Iniquity, for the Lord hath heard the voice of my e is weeping, q. d. I have got better company and comfort then you are, Pfal. 119. 115. Depart tua from me, ye ewil-doers, for I will keep the Commandees ments of my God, . q. d. I have taken up other old Resolutions, and must have other Companions sthe then you: the last is Pfal. 139. 19. Surely thou hting shalt slay the wicked, O God; depart therefore from Tim me ye bloody men, q. d. I am loath to fare as you ang fare, and will not be found in your company: this is Christian Policy as well as Piety: 'tis imoully possible the New Creature should take delight in good his old Companions: for what communion hath r. 9 light with darkness ? 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 17. what the concord hath Christ with Belial? There are in the m in world, persons more suitable to histemper, even eig Saints (not in Heaven, but) that are in the Earth, crip men excellent in whom is all his delight, Pfal. 16. 3. These, these are his Companions, Psal. 119.63. If he the delight of his soul, he loves them dearly, re because they are so like his Father in Heaven: these are they he hopes to live with in the other world, and he must affociate with them in this, with he loves to discourse with them, joyn in Prayer with them, none fuch content he hath on Earth and as in the communion of Saints.

Song Cordials, new Food and Physick, the world and

and all that it can afford, that are wont to be fo pleasant, are all but dry Meat, have no more favour then the white of an Egg: the Soul hath now a more dainty and delicate Stomach, then to be fatisfied with fuch Husks and trash: he fues for the tender Mercies of God, Pfal. 119. 77. Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live, q. d. I know not how to live a natural Life. and I cannot live a spiritual Life without these tender Mercies: the Lord knoweth my fqueamish and delicate Stomach, and crowns me with loving-kindness and tender mercies, Pfal. 102.4. Luther called the whole Turkish Empire but a Crumb cast to Dogs: and often protested to God, that he would not be put off with these low things, even when he had a Silver Mine of fered him: Even an Heathen Seneca could fay, [major sum & ad majora natus] I am greater, and born to higher things, then terrene Objects: Will not a Christian much more say so? The Christian hath Meat to eat that Men know not of: spiritual Manna, Angels Food, is the Chri-Hians Diet, John 4. 32. the fatness of God's house; yea, marrow and fatness, Pfal. 36. 9. 62. 5. 19. 10. God's word is as hony and hony-comb.; better then necessary food: yea, Jesus Christ himself, the bread of Life, John 6.55. The New Creature finds full contentment in Christ, through a promile: Its worth observing, that spiritual delights are suited to all the spiritual fenses [melos in aure, mel in ore] Musick in the Ear, his Mouth is most sweet: Wine to the taste: yea, his Love is better then Wine, Cant 5. 16. as Oyntment poured forth to the Smell, ch. 1. 2.3, 12, 13. ch. 2.6, 8,3.

h

2

t

a

37

V

a

yea, as Spiknard, Myrrb: his Embraces to the touch and feeling, His left band is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me: As for the fight, my beloved is white and ruddy, Cant. s. 10--- 16. be is altogether lovely in all his parts, and comely proportion: You fee the New Creature hath its Senses as well as the Body, and spiritual good things gratifie them, who by reafon of use, have their Senses exercised to discern good and evil, Heb. 5. 14.

to be

nore

hath

then

: he

1 19.

may

Life,

hefe

uea-

vith-

3 - 4.

ut a

l to

hefe

of-

fay,

and

As:

The

not

nri-

use;

19.

tter

the

ure

ro-

de-

s in

uth

ששים

red

,3.

ea,

9. The New Creature hath a new home. our being upon Earth in these Houses of Clay, Fob 4. 19. is our short home: our being under the Earth, is our long bome, Eccle. 12.5.7. Rom. 6.23. In the Grave. Hell is the finner's last and everlafting Home: Heaven is the Saints belt eternal home, 2 Cor. 5. 6,8. Knowing that whilf we are at home in the Body, we are absent from the Lord but we are willing rather to be absent from the Body, and to be present with the Lord. A poor graceless Wretch is well where he is, like that carnal Cardinal that would not change his part in Paris for his part in Paradife: Such as thefe are men of the world, whose portion is in this life, Pfal 17.14. These are written in the Earth, possibly as recorded and renowned among the great Ones of it, Fer. 17. 15. But there's a Generation of the Sons of men, that are not of this world, whose Names are written in Heaven, John 15. 9. And are travelling towards the New Ferufalem, thence they came, and thither they are bound; Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the Mother of us all, Gal. 4. 26. 'Tis thither the New Creature tendeth, there it would gladly be: it is troubled at whatfoever **itops**

ftops it in its motion homewards: Rom. 8. 23. Not only they (i. e. the other Creatures) but our selves also, which have the first fruits of the spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our Body: Oh bleffed Jubile! when shall the dawning of that glorious day appear? How long must I dwell in Meshech, or in the Tents of Kedar, Pfal. 120. 5. How long shall I abide on this side Fordan? Oh that once at last I might inhabit that goodly Mount and Lebanon! Why is his ! Chariot fo long in coming? why flay the VVheels of his Chariot? Come Lord Jefus, come quickly, break down the walls of this earthly Tabernacle, and cloath me with that house I from Heaven, 2 Cor. 5. 1, 2. How long shall be tost on this tumultuous Sea? when shall I reach the Haven? I long to be with Christ, Phil. 1. 23. among the Spirits of just men made h perfect, Heb. 12. 23--11. 13,14, 15, 16. Here am a Stranger and Pilgrim, and am feeking beautiful another Country, thither I am hasting; there I to would be, that this disguise may be pluckt off, (that when he shall appear, I may be like him, and see shim as he is, 1. John 3. 1, 2. My best Life is I yet hid, but when Christ who is my Life, shall ap- d pear, then shall I also appear with him in glory, is Col. 3. 2, 4. For this I hope and wait, and b Pray and long. 10. The New Creature begets new Appre- L

hensions of it self in all this, he was darkness, but now he is light in the Lord, Eph. 5. 8. The poor old Creature thinks well of himself, and this doings; he imagines he can Pray, perform as

Duty,

23.

our rit,

ait-

our

vnpuft

lar,

ide

abit

his

the

fus,

ouse

ity,

Duty, and when he hath by the strength of his Gifts come off finely, then he applauds himfelf, as Bernard faid of himfelf [bene fecifti, Bernarde] well done, now God is beholding to thee, and owes thee a kindness, as the Hypocrital Fews, I/a. 58. 2. And the Pharifees, Luk. 18. 11. But this New Creature will teach its possessiour another Lesson, when be bath done all, alas, be is an unprofitable Servant, Luk. 17.9. My Righteousnesses are but as filthy rags, Isa. 64. 6. Still I am an unclean thing: I deferve nothing but wrath, if I justifie my self, mine own Mouth shall condemn me, Job 9. 20. My Spiritual Duties this need Spiritualizing; my Repentance needs repenting of, my Exercise of Grace needs a all I gracious Pardon: My Lord Jesus must take Il I away the Iniquity of my holy things, perfume ift, my poor Services, and offer my Prayers with nade bis much Incense, upon the golden Altar, Exod. 28. lere 88. before the Throne, Rev. 8.3. I dare not ftand ing before God in my best suit of Inherent Righre I teousness. If thou Lord shouldst mark Iniquity; off, Oh Lord, who can stand? Pfal. 130. 3. In thy fight, d see shall no man living be justified, Psal. 143. 2. fe is If I look at the New Creature, there's many ap- defects therein: if I reflect on the purest actlory, ings of Grace, alas they are imperfect: I must and be found in Christ, or I am lost for ever, Phil. 3.9. Not having mine own Righteousness, which is of the ore- Law, but that which is by the Faith of Christ, the ness, Righteousness which is of God by Faith. Oh my The Lord, when I am standing before the Angel of and the Lord, Satan stands at my right hand storesist me, orm and justly he may, for I am cloathed with filthy L 2 Garments :

Garments: Oh speak the word, that mine Iniquity may pass away from me, and cloath me with change of Rayment, Zech. 3.1, 4. My change of Principles will not do without an upper Garment to cover all my Defects and Faults: there I stick, there I must stand righteous before God at the Great Day: The summ of all this, is contained in that excellent Text, with which I conclude this Head, Phil. 3. 3. For we are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no considence in the Flesh.

Chap. XII. Directions, what Means may be used for the obtaining this New Creature.

I Am sensible I have insisted too long upon the First Head of this last Use of Instruction, concerning the Evidences of this work in our Souls, from its Preparatives, Parts, Properties and Effects, I shall be the briefer in the rest.

2. The next is to give some Instructions to those that seel or fear they are not yet New Creatures, how they are to behave themseves and what course they are to take, that they may become New Creatures

I am much prevented in this by the worthy I labours of those excellent Men, Mr. Baxter by Mr. Jos. Allein, and many others in their Dit to rections about Conversion, which is co-incident with this: to whom I refer the Reader. by

Yet this must not be understood, as though the it were in any man's power to change his own property, no more than he can create himself property.

or put life into a dead Carcase, but it becomes Men, 1. Not to hinder or obstruct the strivings of the Spirit that may work this Grace; 2. To improve their natural Faculties to the utmost, in order to the attaining of this End: I shall but briefly lay before you what a natural man can do, by the help of common Providence, and what he must do, as he will answer the contrary another day, to that God that hath given him a Command, and rational Faculties

capable of compliance.

qui-

vith

nge

gar-

iere

God

, 15

nich

e the

and

the

wed

pon

1. Own and improve natural Principles, fuch there are, that are [xorrai Eprorai] innate notions, common to man, as man, endowed with Reason, as, That there is a God, that this God must needs be an excellent Being, the ultimate End of all things, the chiefest Good, that all k in things depend upon him, and must be reduper- ced to him; that this God must be worshipped, reft that his Will is the Rule of man's Obedience; s to that there is moral good and evil, that there New will be a retribution in this or in another world. eves Natural Conscience even of Heathens, discomay vers fomething of these grand Principles; for fo faith the bieffed Apostle, Rom. 2. 14, 15. rthy That though the Gentiles have not the written Law exter before their Eyes, yet they have a transcript Di thereof in their Hearts, which declares to them nci fome Good and Evil, and Conscience accordinger. h excusetb them if they do well, and accusetb ough them if they do evil, Rom. 1. 18, 24. The imowl prisoning of these Truths in Unrighteousness, fell produced a judicial hardening, and giving of them up to Uncleanness; and rendred them L 3

to be without excuse: and can we think that Men now disclaiming and obliterating these notices of Religion will fare better? Surely no: So on the contrary, the way to obtain more, is to improve what we have: I fay, not that God is bound to give special Grace to such as improve common, but an inftance can hardly be produced to the contrary: and this is God's method in vouchfafing his Grace, to engage Souls to cherish and excite moral Principles by diligent endeavours, which God usually feconds with his bleffing; yea, this course doth naturally tend to weaken vicious Inclinations: Set your felves about this work, and you little know what it may come to at the last. Oh that unconverted Sinners had but the Integrity of King Abimelech, to act according to that Light they have, Gen. 20. 6. and reftraining Grace God affords them, which the Lord calls Integrity, which yet is but moral, yet is good. fo far as it goes, and a mean of more.

2. Be jealous, lest you be mistaken in this point, left you miftake the Nature of this New Creature, or lest your own Hearts deceive you, for they are deceitful and desperately wicked Jer. 17.9. And Satan will be in danger to cast in a Brat of his own in the room of this New Crea ture: Counterfeit Grace may look like Saving Grace: Reformation looks like Regeneration how often is a Bristol Stone taken for a Pearl painted Grapes once cheated living Birds: you must first get a Scriptural definition of this New Creature: To the Law and to the Testimony Ifa. 8. 20. Judge your selves by that word that mut

n

a

h

t

h

29

4

ſe

e

n

that

hefe

no:

ore,

that

h as

dly

od's

s by

fe

doth

ns :

ittle

Oh

rity

that

ing

od.

this

lew

eive

ked. t in

rea ing

on

arl

yo

ony ha

uft

must judge you at the last Day, Rom. 2. 16. Be afraid of Self-deceit, Bleffed is he that feareth. always: you live in the midft of Cheats, a deceitful Heart, deceivable Lufts, a deceitful World, and a cunning Devil, all fet against you, and we are apt to believe that to be true, we would have to be fo: but put the case to thy self, What if I be mistaken? I read of some that think themselves something, when they are nothing, gage Gal.6.3. Others put a false Syllogism upon themfelves, deceiving their own selves, James 1. 22. What if this be my case? VVhat if I be in a golden Dream, imagining I am bound for Heaven, when I am descending into the Pit? what if I be found without the Oyl of Grace in the Veffel of my Heart; a foolish Virgin amongst the wife, Mat. 25.1, 10. What if I prove the only Guest at the Gospel-feast, without a VVedding-Garment, Matth.22. 12, 13. and be ffruck speechless? Oh what an astonishing disappointment will it be? hath none proved fuch? why may not I? Some have gone off the Stage with a Lye in their Right hand, Ifa. 44. 20-90.11. and have lain down in Sorrow, notwithstanding the Sparks of their own kindling: O what need have I to fear, left a promise being left of entring into Rest, I should really come short of it, Heb.

3. Deal faithfully with your own Souls, in felf-examination: Flatter not your felves, but examine not only your Actions, but the Internals of your Souls, how your Principles are flated: you may do it, for God hath given you a Self-reflecting Faculty, The Spirit of a man is the

Candle of the Lord, Prov. 20. 27. that fearcheth the inward parts of the Belly: You must do it, you are commanded to commune with your own heart, to examine your selves, Pfal.4.4. 2 Cor. 13.5. Gal. 6. 4. Pfal. 77. 6. prove your work, God's Servants have made diligent fearch: and will you continue Strangers to your own Hearts? will you be so unkind Neighbours, as never to ask your Hearts how they do? or will you be put off with afrivolous or delatory Answer? Oh Sirs, come to a point, drive your felves to this Dilemma, I am either a New Creature or not, a Child of God or of the Devil; I am bound either for Heaven or Hell: I had not need to hang in suspence about this weighty case: I will now put this doubt out of doubt. I cannot rest satisfied with uncertainties in fo weighty a concern: God forbid I should weigh it light, or be mistaken: I must not take Preparatives for parts of the New Creature: the Porch for the House. I will try and try again, and prove my marks by Scripture-rule, and appeal to God for the Sincerity of my Heart: Examine me, O Lord, and prove me, and try my Reins and my Heart, Pfal. 26 2. I must be a new Man, or no man in Christ; I will not be put off with morality, or uncertainty; irrefolvedness breeds disquietness. I am determined to make something of it. 4. Attend diligently on the most powerful

Ministry, not such a dull, formal, heartless Preaching, as will rock you asleep in Security, or fow Pillows to your Arm-holes, Ezek. 13. 17—22. Preaching placentia, promising Life in a sinful State, crying, peace, peace, when God

proclaims

bet b

/ou

art,

ants

on-

7Ou

our

me

na, nild

for

in

OW

fied

rn:

mi-

ufe.

arks the

rd,

art,

nan

ry,

ic.

ful

less

ty,

7--

n, a

ms

proclaims war against you: thousands are undone by Flatteries. Oh wait on a rouzing, convincing Ministry, which is the power of God to Salvation, Rom. 1. 16. The Seed, the proper method of working divine Grace, Gal. 4. 19. where Christ is formed in Sinners Souls, the Glass in which you may behold the Face of your Hearts, Fames 1. 25. By which you may be changed into his Image, 2 Cor. 3. 18. Beholding the glory of the Lord therein. I have begotten you (faith Paul) through the Gofpel, 1 Cor. 4. 19. This is God's work-house, where he shapes and forms this New Creature: of how many an Ordinance may it be faid this and that man was born there, Pfal. 87. 5. Oh therefore be constantly waiting at the Posts of VVisdom, hear the most warm lively Preachers prepare for hearing, fet your felves as in the presence of God. Say thus with thy felf, I am going to hear the VVord of the Living God, which is the ministration of the Spirit, 2 Cor. 3.8. apt and able to give life to dead Souls, 1 Thef. 2. 15. It is not fo much the word of Men, but of God. Oh that it may work effectually in my Soul: It is not Man, but God, that is now treating with me, God bmfelf is now befeeching me, the Minifter praying me in Christ's stead, to be reconciled to God, 2 Cor. 5. 20. I perceive it sticks at me, God hath declared he is Friends with me, if my naughty Heart were at last prevail'd with to be reconciled to him. O that this may be the Day, this the Sermon, wherein and whereby thou wilt mould and melt my Soul for thy felf: now Lord.

Lord, let thy words be as Spirit and Life to

my Soul; Oh, for renewing Grace.

7. Own Convictions by the VVord: ftrike while the Iron is hot: let not Impressions dye or wear off: this loft both Felix and Agrippa their Souls, Acts 24. 25, 26, 27. Stifled Convictions leave the Heart harder: heated water, cooled again, is fooner frozen: who knows how long. the Spirit may strive? when God is working, work then: put not off warnings, when God convinceth thee of the evil of a Sin, presently discard it, when of a Duty, fall close to the practice of it: when a wound is made, take heed left the Windget in and it begin to fester, and at last grow incurable: Our Lord is standing at thy Door, and knocking, Rev. 2.20. He will not always wait thy leifure: the Spirit will not always strive with thee, Gen. 6.3. You must fail when the VVind blows. There are [candida tempora | proper Seasons for every thing: Itsa datigerous thing for a Man not to know his time, Eccles 9. 12. If you miss the nick of opportunity, it may never return: the Market lasts not all the Year: If the Tide have brought you thus far, go with it, it may never return to fetch you off: Now is the accepted Time, now is the Day of Salvation, 2 Cor. 6. 2. Not to mor-O quench not the Spirit, I Thef. 5. 19 that would fet you on a Fire for God: Think you thus, I have fitten out many a day of Grace, lost many a golden Season, 'tis infinite mercy God is still calling: if I lose this, I may never have more; yea, I may be in Hell before another

nother Sermon; yea, before Morning: O that I could know the Day of my Visitation, Luk. 19.4. O that now at last, my Soul were effectually

changed!

to

ke

Or

eir

ns

ed

ng.

g, od

lÿ

ne

ed

at

11-

ift

da

1

ie,

of

u

to

15

r-

9

ık

e,

y

er

a-

er

6. Get thy Heart affected with thy Sin and Mifery, by nature and practice: look on thy felf as dead in Trespasses and Sins, and so uncapable of quickening thy felf. Alas, my Praying, Reading, Hearing, Reforming, will never do the cure or effect the End: I am funk far below the possibility of humane or angelical help; Means must be used, but Means must not be rested in, they cannot effect the End; nay, alas, Iam without Strength, Rom. 6. and can do nothing, In me, that is, in my flesh, dwells no good thing, Rom. 7. 18. I am a miserable Leper, full of wounds, bruises, putrified sores, Isa. 1. 5. Wo is me, I am defiled in Adam, and actually polluted; I am a Sink, a Sty, a Dunghill of Sin, a lump of Sin, averse to all good, propense to all Evil: I am in the gall of bitterness, and bonds of Iniquity, Act. 8. 23. Satan is leading me Hellwards I must be chang'd or damn'd: for ought I know I stand tottering over the brink of Eternal Mifery; I hang by the fmall Thread of my natural Life over everlasting Burnings: my case is worlethen the Beafts, that are not capable of moral Evil, or pain, Acts 3. 18. I am already condemned, and waiting for the execution of the righteous Sentence: in a certain fearful looking for of Judgment and flery Indignation, Heb. 10. 27. Another Step may fet me patt hope for any thing that I know. This night, Luk. 12.20. may Devils require my Soul, and hurry it into the Infernal

fernal Lake. O what will become of me! whither am I going: Lord awake my fleepy Confcience, to fee my danger, that I may hafte out of the Sodom of Fire and Brimstone to the Mountain: God forbid I should stay another

day in my unregenerate State.

- 7. Learn to know and improve Jesus Christ. The Life of Holiness as well as Righteousness is in him: I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, Gal. 2. 20. There's no Spiritual Life, but what is derived from Christ, who faith, Because I live, you shall live also, John 14. 19. Sinners are dead: the nearer they come to Christ, the more hope of Life: as the nearer to the Sun, the more light: we only come to have the Light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Fesus Christ, 2 Cor, 4. 6. Nothing doth fo transform a Sinner, as looking on God through Christ: the VVoman had vertue from him, that did but touch the Hem of Christ's Garment: none are Branches of this Vine, but they have Life and Fruitfulness, John 5.5. All that are grafted in this Olive, partake of the root and fatnels of that Olive-tree, Rom. 11.17. Labour after Faith and Love : Faith unites the Soul to Christ, for be dwells in our bearts by faith, Eph. 2.17. Love doth affimilate the Soul to God: and the more we are like to God, the more of his Image we have. Faith is the radical ligament of a Soul to Christ: Love is a voluntary mover of the Soul to Christ: Faith is the receiver, Love the worker: Faith worketh ty love, Gal. 5. 6. and both are absolutely necesfary to the New Creature: Christ is the Image of

1-

it

C

t,

is

I

0.

d

11

e

f

*

٠-١-

-1

e

it e

d

n

d de h

e

h

e

b

of God, and the New Creature is the Image of Christ; and so of God: Love sees all good in God-enjoyment as its End, and in conformity to him as its means to attain that End. Faith unites the Soul to God mystically, Love morally: there can be no New Creature without both these; therefore to believe in God, and to love God, are both the only means to be like God, and therein consists the New Creature: Perefore study these, or you'l never be New Creatures.

8. Get divorced from Sin and Sinners: you may and must amend your ways, Jer. 1. 2. if you cannot mend your Hearts : Ceafe to do evil, learn to do well, Ifa. 1. 16. Let the wicked for fake bis way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and return to the Lord, Ila. 55. 7. Be no more flaves to your Lufts, which are as Cords to hold you in the Devil's Service, and drag you down Hellwards, Prov. 5.22. This day give an everlafting Farewell to Sin: Say to every Idol, Get thee hence; what have I any more to do with fols, Ifa. 30. 22. Hof. 14.8. If you cannot flu up Sin by the Roots, yet be fure to cut off its Hanches; its true, this is not enough, but this is for ething, and who knows what it may tend to, and end in? Departing from iniquity, 2 Tim. 2.1. is one part of the New Creature: however, you cannot find mercy, except you for sake as well as confess Sin, Prov. 28. 13. Spare but one Sin, and God will not spare thee: turn from all Sins, and you hall live, Ezek. 18. 21. If you fall out with Sin. there is some hopes; and then away with Sinners, forfake the foolish and live, Prov. 9. 6. But a Com-

a Companion of Fools shall be destroyed, Prov. 13. 20. There's no hopes of that Man that delights in vain Company: how many have been jear'd or alur'd from hopeful beginnings by loofe Companionse if ever God begin this New Work upon you this will be the first Evidence of it; yea, and this is a fingular help to it, changing your Companions, running from the Tents of the Wicked into the Society of the Godly: I recommend this in a special manner to all Persons, young and old, and defire you to read and fludy Prov. 1. 10, to 18. 2. 12. 20. 4. 14. 18. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Be fure you joyn with Christian Society, open your Cases to them; beg their Counfel and Prayers: Company is affimilating, Sin is infectious, Holiness imitable: Let Communion of Saints be in your Practice as well as in your Creed: New Society is a Sign and Means of new Hearts: I despair of your being New Creatures in Old Company.

Г

k

V

I

f

n

n

is

0

Pth

C

9. Enter into a Solemn Covenant with the Lord, by taking God as your chiefest Good and utmost End, and by making a Deed of Gist of your selves entirely to the Lord. I shall not much need to inlarge upon this, having treated on it fully elsewhere, only as its subservient to this design: Enter into an Oath, and swear the Lord liveth, Jer. 4. 2. Deut. 26. and awouch him to be yours. Do this understandingly, solemnly, resolutely, deliberately: Set some time apart, set God before thine Eyes, make him witness of the singleness of thy Heart, that thou takest God the Father, to love him, trust in him, depend on him, resign up all to him: God the

13.

r'd

m-

ea,

out

the

m-

ns,

lu-

18.

ian

eir

ıg,

m-

as

nd ng

the

nd

of

ch

it

le-

li

be

O+

fet

of

od

e-

od

he

the Son, as Prophet, Prieft, King, to be led by him, justified, and ruled by his Laws: God the Holy Ghoft to be enlightned, to be fandiffied, comforted by him: and when thou hast thus taken God for thy God, and devoted thy self to him, Soul and Body, thou mayst expect and hope that the Lord will dwell in thee, as in his Temple, his House; cleanse thee from Filthiness, adorn thee with Graces, enable thee for his Service, that all the Persons of the Sacred Trinity will take up their lodging and refidence in thy Soul, that you may henceforth be an Habitation of God through the Spirit, Eph. 2. 20, 21, This imports the New Creature we are speaking of, and this is the way to obtain it, To give up your selves to the Lord, 2 Cor. 8. 5. be ordered according to his pleasure, for his glory, that he may be glorified both in Soul and Body, which are his, I Cor. 6. 19, 20. If thou voluntarily subscribe to the Equity of his Articles, taking him with all the Sufferings attending the ways of Religion, and yieldest up thy whole Interest to his dispose, hating the Sins that he forbids, practifing the Duties that God commands, walking in all the Ways of his appointment, in his Worship and Ordinances: this, this is a coming up to the terms of the Covenant of Grace, and then thou shalt have the Graces and Privileges of that Covenant, which comprehends this New Creation.

10. Down on thy Knees, and beg this New Creature at the Hands of God: say as David, Create in me a clean Heart, Ob God, and renew a right Spirit within me, Psal. 51. 10. Say, Lord

Iam quite marred in the Old Adam, and I can't nothelp my felf, Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one: but thou haft promised in the Gospel, to make all things new, and in the New Covenant thou promifest a new heart, Ezek. 36.6. This is the great Mercy, O Lord, I want, and wait for, and I ask thee nothing but what I have under thine own Hand in the Promile: Oh that I were partaker of it! yea, thou hast promised to give thy boly spirit to them that askit, Luke 11. 13. Now thy Spirit can fan-&ifie Hearts, as Lightning cleanfeth the Air, as Fire refines Metals: Lord, feal up my Soul with the Holy Spirit of Promife; fet on me thine own Stamp, as the Seal leaves its impress on the Wax! Lord, I shall never be acceptable to thee, profitable to Men, or comfortable to my felf, except I be renewed and become a New Creature, I cannot without this, live to any purpose, and I cannot dye with any comfort.

Objection. But God beareth not Sinners, their

1

Ь

m

CC

Be

Prayers are abomination.

Anfib. If you be resolved to go on in a course of Sinning, or pray to gratiste a Lust, as a Thief for a Prize, you and your Prayers are abominable: but if you be repenting: returning Sinners, and pray for Grace, Pardon, God will pity you, and who knows but he may meet you in Mercy, as he did the returning Prodigal, Luk. 15.20. Repent then, and pray God, if perhaps the thoughts of thy Heart may be forgiven thee, Acts 8. 22. Thou art undone, if thou give over Praying: many have sped well at his Door, and so mayse thou; still ask, seek and knock!

an:

fed

the

art.

ord,

but

ro-

nou

bat

an-

, as

wn

ax

-010

ex-

ire,

and

beir

ırfe

hief

na-

ers,

oity

ı in

uk.

the

5 8.

ay-

d fo

hap.

Chap. XIII. Instructions, how those must behave themselves that are indeed New Creatures.

A Third Head to be insisted upon in this Use of Instruction, is to direct sincere Christians that do find by good proof, that this New Creature is wrought in them, how they should live, walk, and behave themselves in

the World, both towards God and Man.

1. Use God's appointed means for clearing up the reality of this New Creature: it's one thing to be, another thing to know that we are New Creatures: Alas, some sincere Souls walk at Uncertainties. A Letter may be written, faith one, though it be not fealed: So Grace may be writin the Soul, though the Spirit hath not fet to its Seal : partly to keep the Soul humble, partly to punish some Sin: But I must not handle the common place of Affurance, the possibility, the hindrances, helps, advantages, nature or kinds of Affurance; but give an hint. Are the Figures of Grace ingraven upon the Dial of your Hearts, pray and wait for the Sun of Righteousness shining on it, that you may better see what time of day it is in your Hearts: yet if you grope in the dark, you may feel fome Characters engraven : bowever, give diligence to make first your Calling ,then your Election (ure, 2 Pet. I. 10. Your happiness consists in being, and your comfort in knowing you are New Creatures. Heb. 6. 10. And we defire that every one of you do hew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope to the end. Another Text calls for a full assurance of Faith in drawing nighto God, Heb. 10. 22. An-M other

other speaks of Assurance of understanding; yea, full Assurance, yea, Riches of full assurance, Col. 2.

2. Then indeed thy Heart will be comforted to the purpose: O labour after much Grace, much Comfort, or the joy of the Lord is your strength, Neh. 8. 10. and will chear up your Hearts in every condition and affliction. O Brethren, content not your selves to live at Uncertainties, or under Doubts, but use all means to attain to the highest pitch of Assurance that is attainable in

this world.

2. Thank God for this rich mercy of the New Creation in your Souls: will you blefs God for the good Creatures that nourish your Bodies, and will you not adore him for this new, and more excellent Creature in your inward man? Say as the bleffed Apostle, 1 Pet. 1. 3. Blessed be God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, bath begotten us again to a lively bope, by the Resurrection of Fesus Christ from the Dead. Next to Christ's blessed Undertakings for you, this is the greatest mercy God vouchfafed to you, to form Christ in your Souls: Alas, what were you better then the rest of the corrupt Mass of Mankind, that lay in the Ordure of Sin? What defert was there in you, that you should be raised up to sit with Princes, even with the Princes of his People, to be made like Angels: Surely you that are fuch Patterns of Mercy, must be Trumpets of God's Praise, you that were stinking Carcases, incarnate Devils, to be made by this New Creation a cholen Generation, a royal Priesthood, an boly Nation, a peculiar People; what is this for, but that you thould Mezu

ea,

. 2.

l to

uch

Jeh.

ery

ent

un-

the

in

ew

for

ies,

and

and

ac-

rain

rist

ler-

God

uls:

the

Or-

ou,

ces,

ade

erns

ife,

De-

o en

pe-

uld

rezu

Thew forth the Praises of him who hath called you out of Darkness into his marvelous Light, I Pet. 2.9. admire free Grace, and fay with David, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is my House that thou hast brought me bitherto, 2 Sam. 7. 18. How many Millions of pretending Christians know nothing of this great Work, experimentally: this is as Life from the Dead, infinitely better then natu-

ral Life, and all the comforts thereof.

3. Take heed of declining or Apostaly; The New Creature is but a Creature, it may fail, yea, it will fail, if not supported by an Almighty Hand, and if God be provoked, he may juftly withdraw, and leave us to our felves: then we fall, as a Staff supported by an Hand: its true, the Covenant fecures real Saints from falling finally, but imperfect Grace exposeth them to falling foully, as David, Peter: Be jealous of thy felf, Bleffed is he that feareth always, Prov. 28. 14. Be not fecure, that exposeth to Satan's Temptations: Sleep levels all, the Wife Man is no wifer then a Fool to project his own fafety; or the Strong Man better than the Weak to defend himself: the best of Saints in Spiritual Slumber, becomes as Sampson, but like another man: watch, that you enter not into Temptation, Matth. 26. 41. It's worth watching to keep the House from Robbing: Sleeping one Night, may keep thee waking many Nights in Sorrow, as it did David: The fleepy Chriffian oft lofeth God's Presence, as Christ withdrew from the sleepy Spouse, Cant. 5. 2, 4. A fleepy Soul is not capable of improving Christ or Grace: put the sweetest Wine in a fleepy Man's Hand, it will be spilt: And if M 2

if at any time you take a Nap, rouze up your felves, gird on your Armour, rally your routed Forces : Remember whence you are fallen, repent, do your first Works, Rev. 2.5. Awake out of your Lethargy, left it end in Apostasy: when thou haft fallen, shew this New Creature is in thee by a rebound upwards, in renewed Purpofes against Sin, recover thy Spiritual strength, activity and familiarity with God; be reftless till Matters be fet right again, like a Bird from its Neft, a Stone from its Center, or as undigested Meat on a fick Stomach, that hath no eafe till Sin be pickt up by, a Vomit of Repentance; and renewed Acts of Faith: Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward, 2 John 8.

4. Get this New Creature increased: be not content with the habit: if you fay you have enough, you have no Grace: your business is to perfect Holiness in the fear of God, 2 Cor. 7. 1. To grow in Grace, that you may be ftrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might, 2 Pet. 3.18. 2 Tim. Dead things grow not: Children grow, and are fed by that by which they were bred, as new born Babes, defire the fincire Milk of the Word, that you may grow thereby, I Per. 2. 2. Be often fucking the Breafts, and you will grow up to further maturity. There is, faith one, much Scurf on the Face of this new born Babe of Grace, which by degrees will wear off as it grows up, and so be more discernable: growth helps to fee its truth: blow up this Spark into a Flame, and it will be visible: An Hypocrite grows not, no more than the Hands, Arms, Legs

t

1

n

v

g

ur

t-

nt,

ur

ou

by

ity

at-

ft,

eat

be

re-

we

bat

ot

eto

To

rd,

m.

w,

as

rd,

en

to

of

vth

o a

ite

ns,

gs

Legs of a pictured Child on the Wall, let it bethere never folong. Oh, strive to grow every day better, to grow from frength to frength, Pfal. 84. 7. reaching after Perfection in Grace; to run the Race set before you: to get daily more power against Corruption: He is a careful and skilful Physician that evacuates the Disease, and corroborates or strengthens the Body: you must do both: the Old Man and New Creature, are like Weights in Ballances, as the one afcends, the other descends: as the Earth and Sea, where the one loseth, the other gaineth; Oh, be still on the gaining Hand, improve all Mercies, Afflictions, Ordinances, Providences, for nourishing this New Creature in your Souls! when you are grown most, you will still be defective, fomething will ftill be lacking in your Faith, Love, Humility, 1 Thef. 3. 10. You know but in part, and are not yet ripe.

5. Live up to this New Creature, live at the rate of Persons so principled, walk worthy of God, who bath called you into his Kingdom and glory, worthy of the wocation wherewith you are called, 1 Thef 2. 12. Let your Conversation be as becometh the Gospel, Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. There's an Only upon this, as a most comprehensive Word: you must act above the rate of carnal men, Soberly, Righteously, Godly, Tit. 2. 12. If you be fingled out to be New Creatures, what fingular thing do you? Matth. 5. 47. What do you more then others? Remember, Sirs, you are New Creatures; an old Heart would have ferved well enough to have done the Devil's drudgery withal: you are new born to higher Employment, M 3

ployment, now you must serve not in the oldness of the Letter, but in the newness of the Spirit; Rom. 7. 6. When the Temple was built with fuch curious Care, and costly Materials, furely it was for Holy Use? Sincere Christians are God's workmanship created in Christ Jesus to good works, Eph. 2. 10. Now it becomes you to act as youare: it would accent your Sin with a greater Circumflex, if you fin, that have fuch a curious Work of the Spirit in your Hearts, as none in the World-have besides you: you are consecra-ted Persons, and by your Sin you prophane God's Temple; other's Sins are Theft, your's Sacrilege, because you rob God of what was devoted to him: when God breathed fuch a noble Soul into Man's Body, he defigned him for higher Acts then meerly Sense, as Beasts, or to converse with Beasts, 1 Cor. 2.3. So Christian, thou art of an higher extraction, then to walk as Men, as earnal Men; no, Friend, as thou baft received Christ, so thou must walk in him, Col.2.6. O take heed of Sin, it's contrary to the Divine Nature God hath planted in thee; now we know the more unnatural any Act is, the more horrid: as for a Woman to kill her own Child, or a Man to be cruel to his own Flesh: Oh take heed of Killing the Babe of Grace in thy Soul, by Sin; but live up to the Principles and Privileges.

6. Attend upon God in all his Institutions, and in all put forward for closer communion with him in all Duties and Ordinances, as in hearing the Word, Prayer, Seals of the Covenant, Christian Conference, Communion of Saints: these are the Air that the Christian breathes in; the

most

m.

ich

vas

d's

ks,

ou-

ter

ous

in

ra-

ne

Ir's

725

ra

W

OF

m,

as

aft

6.

ne

W

d:

an

of.

n;

15,

n

r-

ıt,

s:

10

ft

most wholsom for this New Creature, Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy House, and the place where thine Honour dwells, Pfal. 26. 8. And he often cries out for the Living God; Oh when, faith he, shall I come and appear before God? Nothing lies nearer David's holy Heart then God's presence in his Ordinances, Psal. 42. 1. 63, 1, 2. 84. 1, 2. It is or should be so with the New Creature: but oh wait for the Spirit's wafting over thy Soul to Jefus: rest not in Ordinances, they are but the Boat or Bridge to carry thy Soul over to God: the Ordinance is loft, and thy labour is in vain if thou do not enjoy God in Ordinances. O labour to fee Christ walking in the midst of the golden Candlesticks, Rev. 2. 1 Be fure you hold . Christ in the Galleries, Cant. 7. Ordinances are the golden Pipes that empty the golden Oyl out of themselves, Zech. 4. Be fure that of his fulness you receive, and Grace for Grace, Joh. 1.16. The Holy Ghost sits in Ordinances as a Minister of State in his Office, ready to diffribute to every ones case as there is need: thou art at the right Door, wait his leifure, and it shall not be in vain.

7. Endeavour to propagate Religion, do what thou canst to make others new Creatures, thy Relations, Neighbours, and all thou art acquainted with: this is the Duty, yea, the Property of the new Creature by Prayer, Advice, Example, procuring the help of Ministers, Christian Friends: 'tis true, no man can propagate Grace to another, it's not in our own power to effect it, but we must endeavour it: Oh how Paul was concern'd for his Country-men the wilful M 4 unbelieving

unbelieving Fews, Rom. 9. 10. His Prayers. Tears, Wishes, speak him their cordial Friend. who were his bitter Enemies. God commanded Abraham that all his House should be circumcifed, to have him go as far as he could to draw them into affinity with God: true Grace makes men love Relations better than ever, and caufeth natural Affection to run in a spiritual . Channel, which vents it felf for the good of their Souls: Be concerned to make a Joynture of the Promiles, to thy VVife, an entail of the Covenant to thy Children: this is a thousand times better then leaving them thousands a Year: Should not you defire that one Heaven may hold those hereafter, that one House hold now? Oh tremble to think when your House breaks up, of one going to Heaven, another to Hell: and let your Charity extend it felf to all you are acquainted with, and let your Practices be convincing and winning to all about you: Alas, what multitudes are there that are unexperienced in this mighty work, yet must feel it, or never be happy: do what thou canst to call in all to this blessed Feast, yet there's room, Luk. 14. 22. Hast thou none thou lovest fo well as to wish them thy happiness? There's no Envy in Spiritual things, the more and merrier, and no less chear: it will add fome Pearls to thy Crown to win Souls: If a Neighbour lock'd himfelf in a Room on defign to murder himfelf, wouldst thou not break open the Door and rescue him? Oh happy Souls that are imployed and fuccessful in this Soul-Charity!

I have long ago, feen a Book writ by Mr. Reiner of Lincoln, called, The Rule of the New Creature, to which I refer the Reader that can procure it; at present I shall summ up my thoughts in these Twenty brief Rules of Direction.

1. Reason right, and Reckon streight: let your Reason be regulated by the Word of God. Luke 5. 21. 1 Pet. 3. 15. It must follow Faith, not give Law and measure to it: be sure your Accounts be squared by the Golden Rule of Scripture, 1 Cor. 4. 3. Set all streight against

the Reckoning Day, Rom. 14. 12.

2. Baulk no Sufferings for Christ, to avoid fin against Christ: Be content to fill up Christ's Sufferings, Col. 1. 24. Nay, be glad to fuffer, Matth. 5. 11. But tremble to fin: Sinles sufferings are fweet, Heb. 11. 26. But fweet fins will be Bitterness in the end, Rev. 2.2. Bear any thing but Sin.

3. Profess what you are, and be what you profels, Rom. 10. 10. Matth. 10. 32, 32. Think not to diffemble with Men, for worldly Ends: but upon a just Cause and Call, own Godlines: be indeed Nathaniels, John 1. 47. Pretend not more then truth: God knows the Heart, Heb.

4. 12.

ıd-

mw

ses.

eth

el,

ls:

0-

int

ter

ot e-

to

ng

14h,

n-

es

lo

ſt,

ne

i-

ne

ill

:

e-ik

e

4. Serve God for Service, not for Wages: or rather, let his Service be your Wages, Pfal. 19. 11. or reward, so it is, God himself is the Saints reward, Gen. 17. 1. Hypocrites make Religion a Mount to ascend to some other End: let God be thy all, Matth. 6.3. Pfal. 72.25.

5. Be most for God, when God seems most against thee: its pure Faith and Love to hang closest to an angry God, Job 13. 19. Hos. 6. 3. To conceive most hopes through Christ, when Sense and Reason make against, you, this is a Faith to be admired, Matth. 15.28.

6. Joyn pure Precepts to precious Promises: look on Precepts as pure, therefore lovely, Psal. 119. 140. Dare not to divorce them, though for your Spiritual Interest: Heb. 8. 10. Rom. 7. 12, 14, 22. See to the Law within you, and before you, as well as plead the Promises of the Gospel for you.

7. Be best when least in Mens sight: God and Souls give each other their Loves, when alone, Cant. 7. 12. Pfal. 17. 25. Matth. 6. 6. Make God your Witness; not Men only: Friends are most familiar when they are withdrawn from all other Company.

8. Sail low, but aim high; conclude you have not attained to Perfection, Phil. 2.12,15. Rom. 12. but still be designing it, be not high-minded, yet mind highest things; aspire to be better then others, yet esteem others better than you, Phil. 2.3, 4.

9. Do all you must, not all you may, Eph. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 23. walk to the height of a Command, not to the utmost of lawful liberty; go not near the Pit's brink, stand fast in your Christian liberty, Gal. 5. 1, 13. but do not always use it.

10. Be best when others are worst: be as Noah in the Old World, Gen. 6. 9, 19. Lot in Sodom.

ig

3. en

a

5:

1.

h

7.

id

ne

d

0,

e

Is

n

e

3.

r

1,

a

.

1

t

1

Sodom, Timothy in Ephefus, Joshua among the Israelites: be hottest in coldest Weather, brightest in the darkest Night, Savour of Heaven in Hell, Neb. 5.20-5.15. Phil. 2.15.

11. Be Rational, when most Spiritual: do nothing at hap hazard, or with a blind Zeal, let all Services be reasonable, Rom. 12. 1. Ezek. 18. God's Will is our Rule, and his ways are equal, the highest Reason in Man, is to comply with God's pleasure.

12. Naturalize Religion, and Spiritualize the World: let Godlines be as second nature, 2 Pet. 1. 4. Phil. 2. 20. Let common Objects, Occurrences be well improved to good Ends and Purposes: Mercies, Afflictions, Spiritual Chymists turn all to Gold, Rom. 8. 28.

13. Be dead living, and lively in thoughts of Death, Col. 3. 3. Gal. 6. 14. A Child of God is a Paradox, dead to the World, crucified, yet the most active and vigorous Person in the World: you must have the best Death and best Life, then fear not Death.

Sin, mourn, in begging Mercy, working Defires, in Thanksgiving, Joyfulness, yet rejoyce with trembling, 1 Cor. 15.30, 55. Heb. 2.14. Plal. 38. 18. Matth. 5. 4. Plal. 2.11. Phil. 1. 2. Plal. 26. 12. in Prosperity, have Humility, in Adversity, Contentment, your Foot must still stand in an even place.

15. Let your life be a Comment on your Faith: let your believing and living be harmonious: let Doctrine of Faith, Grace of Faith, Life of Faith, Faith, fweetly correspond, Dostrine according to Godlines, Godlines according to Truth, James 2.18. 1 Tim. 1.5. Tit. 1.1. Rom. 2.18, 23, 24. Jer. 32.19. Let not Head and Hands be contradictory.

think the King of Heaven sees thee, the Omnipresent God is in the room with thee, the Omniscient God knows thy Heart, approve thy Heart to God, let thine Eyes be ever on

him, towards him, Pfal 35. 15. 26, 3.

17. Eccho to divine Calls, when God hath a Mouth to speak, have an Ear, Tongue, say, Here I am. Word or Rod, a call to Duty, from Sin; what's the meaning of this? Oh that I could attain God's end, and not resist or quench the boly Spirit, 1 Sam. 3. Psal. 27. 8. Mich. 6. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 19.

18. Observe and make up daily decays, keep up your Watch that you sin not, Matth. 26. 41. 1 John 2. 2. But if you sin, lie not in it, but rise, mourn, act Faith on Christ, your great Advocate, let not an ill matter go on quickly,

recover your first Love, Rev. 2. 4, 5.

19. Give no Offence carelesly, and take no Offence caussely: let there be no occasion of stumbling in you, I John 2. 10. Matth. 7. 1. Judge not uncharitably, take all that's said and done by the right handle: make no sinister Constructions, I Cor. 10.32.

20. When you have done all, Luke 17. 10. Phil. 3. 7, 8. Say, all this is as nothing at all, to appeale God's Wrath, or satisfie Justice, in

an absolute Sense, and to do what's required in a comparative sense, without Christ I can do not thing, John 15. 5.

Thus I have briefly touch'd the Rules of this New Creature, which I leave to the Reader's

further Confideration and Practice.

Chap. XIV. An ANSWER to some Cases of Conscience.

4. The last Head which I propounded in this Use of Instruction, is Answering some Cases of Conscience that Godly Souls are apt to make in this case, wherein I must be very brief.

1st. Case. Whether is it possible that a Man can be a New Creature, and not know it, since it is so

remarkable a change.

to.

4.

1-

:

e

1

1

1

L

Answ. I have hinted at this before, but obferve it, you must distinguish betwixt a reflexive sense of a change in Heart and Life, and
a due apprehension of this change morally considered as Saving; many a Soul can truly say,
something hath been done, but I know not whether the thing which may be entituled A New
Creature; I am much in the dark about it: I cannot
but say I have had Convictions, and something
like Conversion, though not Consolation: I am
kept still in innitency upon a Promise, though
I cannot say I have assurance of my Interest in
the Covenant. Precious Mr. Paul Bains could
say, Sustentation I have, but Suavities Spiritual I do

mos experience. So you may have the Root, though not the Flower; VVater of Sanctification, though not the Oyl of Gladness: wait on God, and in due time you may have this cleared up to you: If you follow on to know the Lord, bis going forth is prepared as the Morning, Hos. 6. 3. Grace and Peace shall not be long parted: Light is sown for the Righteous, and foy for the upright in Heart, Psal. 97. 11. It's not lost, but laid up and hid in the Furrows of the Believer's Bosom.

2d. Case. Whether is it possible that he that's a New Creature, should have a self-accusing, self-con-

demning Conscience?

Anjw. You must distinguish of Consciences condemning a man's felf; r. Paffively, when our Hearts censure us, and we stifle them, such a one indeed is felf-condentated: 2. If we be Active in condemning our felves; it's a good Sign, and a great Duty; as we shewed before: but the meaning of this Query, refers to the State of the Man, whether the Conscience of a New Creature may cenfure the real Christian, and tell him he is an Hypocrite. To which I Answer, If Conscience act according to the Rule of the VVord, it must be regarded as God's Officer, speaking by his authority; but if it speak not in God's Name, and by his order, we may appeal to the Higher Court of the Holy Scriptures, and it's certain that Conscience may be corrupted, and it is often used by Satan, to deceive good Men as well as bad: and they shall at last have their action against Satan for false Imprisonment, and disturbing their Peace: Your

Your best course therefore is to have recourse to the VVord, for Conscience is but an under Officer, and must be accountable for its Verdict. Remember, it's one thing to have Hypocrise in thy Heart, another thing to be an Hypocrite: the best will find much Guilt within them, which Conscience rebukes them for, and they bewail it; but they are not therefore Hypocrites.

3d. Case. Whether may God carry it strangely, as if he were an Enemy to a New Creature, that should

feem to be bis darling?

Root,

ifica-

it on

lear-

Lord.

6. 3.

Light

ht in

d up

m.

t's a

nces

hen

uch

e be

ood

re:

the

ot

an,

n I

the

as

t if

ler,

oly

ay

to

ey

ur

Answ. Thou art a Stranger to Scripture, and the Experiences of all God's Children, if thou think God must always be dandling this New Creature on his Knee, or giving it the Kisses of his Mouth; no, no, he hath reserved these Sweat-meats for the upper Table in Heaven: there's great reason thou should have his Frowns, as well as Smiles, to humble thy Heart. exercise thy Graces, discover the necessity of Christ, the desireableness of Heaven: can and may, without any impediment to his Love, hide it for a feafon from his own dearest Child: David indeed called in question God's Love and Faithfulness, when he hid his Face: but at last, he found that it was his Infirmity, and doubtless, lamented it as his Sin: God hath given abundant Security in his Promifes of his Love without prefent fense: you must not think much at him, if he do not come to visit you, and take you up in his Arms as oft as you would have him: Thou needst some purging Physick

as well as Cordials: a Son may need a Frown, as well as a Smile from his Father: God is a free Agent, his Kisses are his own: but its well thou art so sensible of his Access and Recess, his Smiles and Frowns: it's a sign of some Spiritual Life in thy Soul.

4th Case. But you said the New Creature grows; I find it otherwise, I cannot see that I grow in Grace, nay, I decline and go backwards, what think you

of that?

I Answer, As the Christian grows in Grace, so he grows in Light to discover his state, and fees more vileness in himself, and is still more fensible of decays in Grace, which keeps him humble, felf-denying and vile in his own Eves. that's growth too, blefs God for it: but observe it, grains of allowance must be given to Old Age, when natural parts decay, and Persons may not be fo quick and lively as formerly, yet may be more folid and increasing in Experiences. Mr. Greenbam faid, It's an bard and rare thing to keep up young Zeal with old Discetion. Dost thou not keep up a more constant course of Duty, fettled Resolutions for God? Is not thy Heart more deaded to the world, taken up with things unfeen? Art thou not more composed under Afflictions? dost thou not more discover and bewail Spiritual Sins? Doft thou not long more after the good of Relations, take more delight in God's VVord, breathe after more of God's Presence in Ordinances? Speak out, Man, deal faithfully, bear not false witness against thy felf: yet it's true, the growing Tree meets with

with a fall of the Leaf, a sharp Winter; yet doth a Spring come, it grows in the Summer: Peter's Fall was recruited to geater boldness for God: but I hope thou art not a backslider in Heart, Prov. 14.14. To dislike the ways of God: Thou art but overtaken with a Sin, against thy strong Purposes, Gal. 6. 1. When thou sleepest, doth not thy Heart wake? Cant. 5. 2. Thou art not pleased with this declining state: Thy Spirit is willing, but thy Flesh is weak, Matth. 26. 41.

5th. Case. But alas, I have such strong, impetuous, yea, imperious workings of Corruption in my Heart, as never any had that hath a principle of Grace: None like me: Is it possible I should be a New

Creature?

wn,

free

well

his

tual

us;

ace,

you

ce,

nd

re

im es,

ve

ld

ns

et

S.

to U

,

t

r

I Answer, The Heart knows its own bitterness, and wickedness, Prov. 14. 10. Every gracious Soul thinks his own Heart worst, because he kows it best: But who told thee that thy Heart was fo bad? Was it always thus with thee? Was there not a time that thou thoughtest thy Heart was as good as any Bodies? Is it not Spiritual Light that makes thefe strange Discoveries? What soever doth make manifest, is Light, Eph. 5. 13. Did not Sin revive upon the coming of the Commandment? Rom. 7. 9. But Friend, let me ask thee: Dost thou think that upon the planting of this New Creature in thy Soul, Sin should be utterly extirpated, that thou shouldst hear no more of it? Dost thou not find even bleffed Paul, groaning still under a Body of Death ? Will not the Flesh still buft against Rom. 7. 24. the Spirit? Gal. 5. 17. Surely thou knowest little of a Christian state, if thou imaginest a total limmunity

Immunity from the Body, and Indwelling of Sin in this world: Its well if Sin be not upon the Throne, though thou hast it in the Field to fight with: the Gospel-privilege is, Sin shall not bave dominion over thee, because thou art under Grace, Rom. 6. 14.

6th. Case. But what will you say by a Manthat cannot give a precise account of the Time and Manner of the forming of this New Creature in his Heart.

that never had such terrors as some have?

I Answer, Will any say the River Nilus is no River, because men never found out the Head of it? God is a free Agent, and hath different Seafons and Manners of working: Some were wrought upon in their younger days, and were religiously educated, and never stept aside into gross Sins, and God steals in gently upon them, and opens their Hearts as he did Lydia's Afts 16. 14. and gently attracts them to himself, picking the Lock (as it were) without much noise: whenas he breaks the Wards in others, with affonishing Convictions, as he dealt with Paul, and Luther, and famous Mr. Bolton: Some are of mild and gentle Natures, and God fees they cannot bear hard blows, which some others need; of Iturdy and Itubborn Spirits: Do not murmur, but thank God that he hath come fo fweetly into thy Soul: he knows thy frame and constitution: See the Work be there, and a Scriptural work, and leave God to his liberty: But this thou canst say through Grace, it is not with thee now as it hath been, as the blind man' faid, I may be ignorant of some Circumstances, But one the I know, that whereas I was blind, now

I fee, John 9. 25. Things are otherwise reprefented to me, and my Spirit working otherwise within then formerly: So that I may fay as Relekab with her Twins in her Womb, If it be fo, or not lo, why am I thus?

7th. Cafe. But alas, no Body knows what a frame of Spirit I have in my Prayers, such Distractions and Diversions I have from God, as cannot be confiftent with the New Creature in any; what

think you?

g of

noc

d to

not.

nder

that

mer

art,

no

ead

ent

ere

ere

nto

m,

Ets

elf,

ch

TS,

ith

ne

ees

ers

ot

fo

ne

nd

y:,

ot

m

s,

W I

Answer, I say, 'tis sad, that such Vermin should crawl in God's Sanctuary, especially when thou art in God's immediate worship; but dost thou approve of them, and make them welcome? Are they not troublesome Guests? Do they not forcibly affault thee, as fo many unmannerly Guelts? Suppose in your Family as you are kneeling in Prayer, a company of Roysters stand under your V. Vindow, roaring and hollowing, though it diffurb you, would you thence question your Sincerity in the Duty? And 'tis all one, whether the disturbance be in the Room or in the Bosom, fince both are difliked as a burden to thee: Mr. Tho. Shep-I often reflect on a passage I read ard Treat. of many Years ago, The good Lord Diffract. keep the Hearts of his People under a due sense of their Distractions, for they are never like to be rid of them while they live, Thou dost reckon thy felf to be as in the Belly of Hell with Jonah, while thou art yok'd with such thoughts and fendest many a deep groan to Heaven a-

gainst them, and at somtimes, dost obtain

fome

some help against them, and gettest near thy

God in duty.

But I shall add no more of these Cases, but only add two VVords as a Close of this Discourse, That if poor doubting Souls would, instead of their Complainings and Objections, but do these two things, it would tend more to their Satisfaction and the Class of Cash

their Satisfaction, and the Glory of God.

1. That they would found that time in examining their own Consciences, which they take up in fruitless Complaints: Alas, many Professors have got an Art of whining and complaining to Ministers and Christian Friends, and think to be better thought of for fuch complaints; but this is a fad Judgment of God, for Persons to pine away in their Iniquity, and yet mourn one towards another, Ezek. 24. 23. If poor Souls would foend that time in fearthing their own Consciences and Conversations, it would tend more to the clearing up the Sincerity of their Hearts, and Saving Work of Grace: Fall to this, Sirs, enter into your Closets, commune with your own Hearts, deal faithfully and effectually; put not offyour felves with unproved Conceits and groundless Imaginations, but go through-stitch with the Work; ransak your Hearts, they are your own; be not put off with fuch mannerly Excuses as Rachel's: Take fuch an Account as you must give to God: let no lust escape your view, or the least Grace be belyed or denyed with any fcorn or difregard: When David thought of God, he was troubled, and expresseth many discontented Murmurings;

but Difinons,

exhey any omand

for ourn ouls own

end heir l to vith

ongo our

off ake let

he d: and

gs; but but when he communed with his own Heart, Pfal. 77. 26, 40. he clears God, and condemns his Unbelief; indites the Thief, and clears his Conscience of that troublesome Jonah in his Bosome: Thus plaindealing evidenceth a Chriflian's State fooner then wrangling: and yet still thou art at a loss: Appeal to God, and fay as Job, Thou knowest that I am not wicked, Job 10. 7. Or as Peter, Thou knowest that I love thee, John 21. 15. Or as David, Do not I bate them that hate thee ? Search me, O God, and know my Heart, Pfal. 139. 21, 23. As wife Physicians, trust not their own Judgment about their own Health; fo the Saint knows God's Line reacheth lower then his own, and to his Judgment he will fland.

2. Instead of complaining, fall vigorously upon the work of Sanctification, to mornifie beloved Lufts, to cut off a right Hand, and pluck out a right Eye, Matth. 5. 29. When you have fearch'd out the Leaven, purge it out, 1 Cor. 5. 7. Lay afide every Weight, and the Sin which doth most easily beset you, Heb. 12. 1. Run the Sword of the Spirit to the Heart of every Luft: Lay the Ax to the root of the Tree, stub up Sin by the Roots: if a vain Thought, a proud, luftful, worldly, paffionate Thought arile in your Hearts, suppress it, militate against it, crucifie the Flesh, with the Affections and Lusts, Gal. 5. 24. So will you evidence your felves to be Christ's, 2 Cor. 7. 1. be daily perfecting Holiness in the fear of God. Observe wherein you missed it in fuch a Duty, and be still mending it, as Apelles, when he had drawn a Picture, was ever

ever and anon spying Defects, and then mended it with his Pencil: fo do you. Observe what Conscience said, Oh my Soul, in such a Dury thou wast cold, distracted, unbelieving, hard, vain-glorious, in such an Affiction thou wast froward, peevish, discontented, in such a company thou spakest idlely , or wast guilty of finful filence: In the enjoyment of fuch a Mercy, or in thy posperous state, how proud, fecure, felf-conceited, flighting others, wast thou ?... Oh mourn for this Fault, watch against it for the future: walk more closely with God, maintain daily Intercourse with God and thine own Conscience: thereby you will be better acquainted with God and your own Souls, and difcern better how your Principles are stated; For if you walk according to this Rule, Peace shall be upon you, Gal, 6. 16. Hence the bleffed Apostle, 2 Cor. 1. 12. For our rejoycing is this, the Testimony of our Conscience, that in Simplicity and Godly Sincerty, not in fleshly Wifdom, but by the Grace of God, we have bad our Conversation in the World. Dying Hezekiah could plead this with God in his Appeal, Ifa. 38. 1.

Oh Sirs, learn to e ercise every Grace to every Duty; the Exercise of Grace is the clearest Evidence of Grace, both to our selves and others; as he consuted his Antagonist, that disputed against Motion, by starting up and walking: So do you walk with God, hereby do we know that we know him, if we keep his Commandments, 1 John 2.

3, 6. If you walk as he walked, you evidence

d-1

ve

a

g,1

Du

ch

ty

a

d.

ıſt

a-

ch

d.

u

d

W.

c-

L

2.

e,

6-

ve

e-

)-

e

is

0

d

1,

k

v

2.

i-

dence that you abide in him: as he which hath called you is holy, to be je boly in all manner of Conversation, I Pet 1. 17. If you expect that God's Spirit will witness with your Spirit rits, and fo subscribe your Certificate for Heaven; you must be uniform, and univerfal in your courle of Godlines, both in your Worthip and Walking, walking before God, and with God, Gen. 5. 24-17.1. Then indeed will you be found upright or perfect : But if thou have any close Box in the Cabinet of thy Heart, wherein thou layest up and hidest any beloved Lust; or if thou roylest these Waters by any uneven walking, or stoppest thy Travels in Heaven's Road, by idleness, sleeping, or stepping back, and losing thy first Love, then no wonder if thou canst not discern this Stamp of God's Image upon thy Soul, but callest thy very state into question.

Yet above all, I advise thee to stop the Mouth of Conscience, with that only that satisfied the Justice of God: Nothing can reconcile a Man to himself, but that which

reconciled God and Man.

It was Dr. Sibs Advice, When the Water of Sanctification runs muddy, betake your selves to the Blood of Justification: There, there must lie your Comfort, and Confidence, by this only must you answer all the Objections raised by Satan and Conscience, from Justice, Law, or whatsoever opposeth

New Creature. and Imperfections of Grace, or this New Creature within you: And indeed, the best of us must anchor and center here; as to out Justification. Acceptation with God, or compessedness of Confeience.

Come then, let us go sin this Gospel-way) to Jesus the Mediator of the New Covenant, and so the Blood of Sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel, Heb. 12, 24.

eAs ew beft to or ay) ant, seth